



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



*Genealogical Record of the Dedham
Branch of the Avery Family in ...*

Jane Greenough (Avery) Carter, Susie Perry Holmes

1893

Bea Avery

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.
GIFT OF
S. P. Avery
Received *Sept.*, 189*3*
Accessions No. *52833* Shelf No.





OLD AVERY HOMESTEAD, DEDHAM, MASS. (SEE PAGE 25.)

GENERAL PRINCIPLES

11

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGICAL RECORD

— OF —

THE DEDHAM BRANCH

— OF —

THE AVERY FAMILY

IN AMERICA.

COMPILED BY

JANE G. (AVERY) CARTER and SUSIE P. HOLMES.

PUBLISHED BY

WINSLOW W. AVERY, PLYMOUTH, MASS.

PRESS OF AVERY & DOTEN.

1893.



CS71
A9

52833

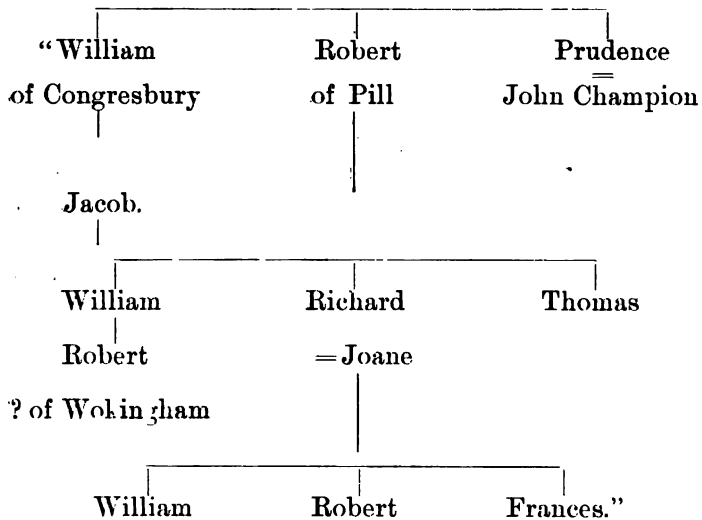
INTRODUCTORY.

IN presenting these Records to those interested in the genealogy of the Avery family, as descended from Dr. William Avery of Dedham, Mass., the compilers wish to say that we do not offer it as a complete record of *all* the lines and branches formed by inter-marriages, yet we have endeavored to make perfectly accurate all to which we could obtain any clew. While we respect the feeling which would not hasten the close of a genealogical work, we still feel, that having availed ourselves of every source of information we have had presented to us, our work may properly be considered as finished, though, from the very nature of things, it is impossible to bring a genealogical record to a well-rounded close. In regard to facts and authentic records concerning the origin of our Dedham ancestor, Dr. William Avery, we are probably in possession of all that will ever be known, as investigations through the efforts of Mr. Walter Titus Avery, of New York city, have resulted in ascertaining his home to have been in Barkham, England, with the parish record of the baptisms of his three children there, and the wills—presumably,—of both his father and great-grandfather. With the great-grandfather—Robert Avery¹—we commence our genealogy, the latest generation given in our pages being the thirteenth from him.

While we date from Robert Avery¹ of Pill, Eng., as our earliest known ancestor, it may be proper to say that we have not *undeniable*—though strongly presumable—evidence that he was the great-grandfather of Dr. William Avery.

The presumption is, that the grandson Robert, mentioned in the will—as the son of his son William—was Robert of Wokingham, father of Dr. William, and this has much weight from the mention of his sister, *Prudence Champion*, and his brother, *William, of Congresburie*, and *John Champion* in the will. Mr. W. T. Avery says: “In 1872 the parish registers at Wokingham were found to have been destroyed.”

The following is a copy of the supposed pedigree of Dr. William Avery:



For these and other early records we wish to acknowledge our very great indebtedness to Mr. Walter Titus Avery, of New York city, who kindly placed in our hands his valuable books of records, which he had labored assiduously for many years to collect, by extensive research both in England and in this country. Mr. Avery is a lineal descendant—a great-grandson—of Rev. Ephraim Avery⁷ of Brooklyn, Conn., second son of Rev. John Avery⁶ of Truro, Mass.

Our thanks are also due to Mr. Samuel P. Avery, of New York city—the well-known art dealer—in the matter of cuts and interesting records; to Mr. John E. Sanborn, also of New York, a lineal descendant of Rev. John⁶ on the maternal side; to Capt. Frank Kidder Upham, of U. S. Cavalry, now at Fort Custer, Montana, and Mrs. H. N. Abbott, of Winterport, Me., both lineal descendants of Major Thatcher Avery⁸, who went from Truro, Mass., to Castine, Me., in early life. We would also acknowledge favors from Mr. Calvin Tilden Phillips, of South Hanover, Mass., a descendant of another branch of the Dedham Averys, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, of Cleveland, Ohio, of the same family; Mr. Homer D. L. Sweet, who has long been engaged on a genealogy of the Groton Averys; Mr. Richard Savage, Librarian of Shakespeare's Birthplace, Strafford, Eng., who kindly made researches for us; also Rich's History of Truro, and Freeman's History of Cape Cod.

THE COMPILERS.



DERIVATION AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NAME.

IN searching for the original meaning of the name of *Avery*, we find the following in the "Patronymica Brittanica":—

"AVERY—A name credited with an origin from several sources.

I. *Aviarius*—A keeper of birds, as "avyries of sparhawks, falcons, eagles and herons," mentioned in the Forest Charter. Sec. 14.

II. AVERY—The place where forage for the king's horses was kept, derived either from *Avena*, oats, (Lat.) or *Haver*, oats, (Anglo Norman) or *Aver*, a northern provincialism for a working horse.

III. ALBERIC—German personal name, latinized, Albericus, and softened in Norman times to Aubrey.

Other authorities give substantially the same derivations. The name Auvriary and Auvrey are very common in Normandy as far back as 1200. A book on the Gentry of Normandy has a long list of Auvrays. We give a few of these, abridged from the original:—

AUVRAY—1463—Monfaut.

Guillaume—(William) Auvray.

Auvray (*Jean*) John—1470.

Auvray—(*Jacques*) James—son of Cyprien—1589.

Jean Auvray—1598.

Phillipe Auvray—1634.

There are several other names in this record, which is in the original French, *François, Robert, Michel and Jean*, or *John*, the latter recurring frequently.

The different persons named seem to have been mostly of high rank, though there is an allusion to one in particular

who was "not found noble." To several marks of favor were granted, such as being raised to places of distinction, and to others coats of arms, the description of which, though similar in some points, does not agree with that in possession of Dr. William, our ancestor.

THE AVERY NAME IN ENGLAND.

FREQUENT mention is made of the Avery name, in different parish records of baptisms in England, spelled variously Abrie, Averie, and Avery, and of marriage licenses, one, in particular, noticeable from the fact that the groom, *Dudley Avery*, was a son of the Right Worshipful Samuel Avery, Alderman of London. But these records, though interesting to the genealogist, throw no light on the question of our own relationship to the parties named.

The following of ancient date is from the Deanery of Trigg Minor. By MacLeon :—

1466, Aug. 22. *John Avery* was mentioned as living in the parish of St. Endellion, Cornwall. *Henry Avery* also held land in the same parish.

"After 1543, a *messuage* in Trewiggett, Cornwall, was in the possession of Richard Aveye. ("A *messuage* was a dwelling house, with adjacent buildings, and lands for the use of the household."—*Webster*.)

In 1603, a boundary of Tintaget, Cornwall, was signed by William Avery and others. Thomas Avery was mayor of the same place, in 1605, William in 1746, Richard in 1801.

The name of Avery, according to memoranda from London, "Notes and Queries," is found at Bodmin, Cornwall, Eng., at an early date, (and exists there at the present time) as early as 1310, in which year Thomas Avery was associated with others in a suit concerning 500 acres of land, at Halgrave, near Bodmin.

In the year 1544, Michael Avery was mayor of Bodmin. The parish registers commence in 1559, and the name of Avery is among the first found therein.

There have also been found records of baptisms, marriages and deaths, as follows:—

1560—Johan, dau. of Thomas Avery, baptized May 26th.

1563—Thomas, son of Thomas Avery, baptized —.

1569—Walter Aveye and Origo Williams, married Sept. 6th.

1569—Michael Avery was buried Sept. 28th.

John Avery, of Bodmin, married Isoult Barry, of Wynscote, Devonshire, dau. of John Barry, who died 1538.

Mr. Walter T. Avery adds to these memoranda the following, obtained by Miss Grace King, now Mrs. Steele, (daughter of Mrs. Lucy Avery King, whose photograph will be found in these pages) on a recent visit to England:—

“At Dowland N. Devon, may be found the following inscriptions”:—

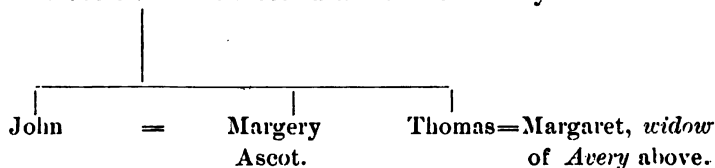
“Here lyeth the body of Margaret Stoford, the weif of Thomas Stoford Gent, mother of Robert Avery, who died the 3rd of Sept., anno dni, 1600.

“Here lyeth the bodie of Johane Avery, the second weif of Robert Avery, who died the xxiiiith of Sept., anno dm’ni, 1612.

“Here lyeth the bodie of Thomasine Avery, the first weif of Robert Avery, who died the xxvth Aprill, anno dm’ni, 1601.

PEDIGREE OF STOFFORD.

Robert S. = Elizabeth d & h of Menwhennyke.



Mr. W. T. Avery in commenting upon the pedigree, says: “I cannot connect the above names. Their arms are those of Dr. William Avery of Dedham, Mass.”

The name *Avery* is also found in the will of Agnes Arden, (mother of Mary Shakespeare, and grandmother of William Shakespeare) widow of Robert Arden of Wilmscote parish of Arton (three miles from Stratford). In this document, dated 1584, she gives *Avery Fulwood* two sheep. John Fulwood married an aunt of William Shakespeare. (Malone's Shakespeare.)

Hon. William Avery, of Michigan, who supposes himself to be a descendant of the Devonshire Averys, writes: "In a residence of two or three years in England, I met with some facts that would tend to prove that Avery was the name of an extensive family, or of some influential people. I found "Avery lane" in London, and "Avery street" in Birmingham. I found also a record in the history of Westminster Abbey, showing that sometime in the fifteenth or sixteenth century, Lady Elizabeth Avery of Devonshire, was buried there."

It may yet be proved that the Averys of Somerset and those of Devonshire had a common ancestor. It is hoped that investigations now being made preliminary to the publication of a history of the Groton Averys, may settle this point. Certainly, if inherited traits of character, showing in the generations of each line, may prove it, we have strong presumptive evidence in the similarity of the two. The indomitable courage, and perseverance, the strong good sense, high purpose, and intellectual force that were prominent characteristics of the early Averys, (descendants of Christopher) who came with the Winthrop colony to New England in 1630, were no less marked in the William Avery, who came at a later date—1650—to Dedham, and in his posterity, in which have always been found, from that time till the present, men who have not only "made their mark" in the country by their native force of character, but by their

acquirements in science, in letters, and in political and social economy.

COAT OF ARMS.

There are several descriptions of coats of arms,* said to belong to the name of Avery, but the picture in oils, owned by Mrs. Lucy Avery King, of Brooklyn, N. Y., recently deceased, seems to be the true one of Avery of Somerset—as it descended directly to her from Dr. William Avery, who brought it from England. Mrs. King had the colors restored, and the painting “framed as she remembered it to have been in her childhood, except that it was black.” The following is the description:—

“Arms—Gules, a chevron between three besants or, crest, two lion’s jambs, or, supporting besant.”

EARLY HOME OF AVERYS IN ENGLAND.

BEFORE entering upon the subject of this chapter we wish to say that we have followed a course which seemed most clear and convenient in marking the distinctions of the several branches of the family. We have, for example, after giving the names and births of the children of a certain marriage in their proper order, taken the oldest child of the list, and gone through with his or her entire family, including all marriages, down to the latest birth in the line, then taking the second, and so on to the last. By making proper divisions, and sub-divisions, we think we have the families kept distinctly before the reader, so that there shall be no confusion. As we have before said, every family is

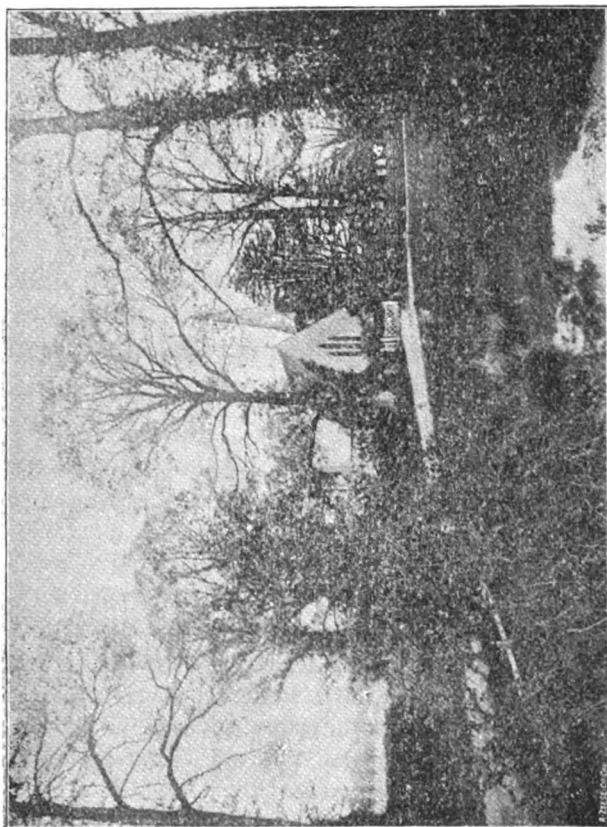
* “Originally a ‘coat of arms’ was a tunic or habit worn by knights over their suits of armor, embroidered with their armorial ensigns and devices. The ‘crest,’ or knightly cognizance, was borne on the helmet in the days of chivalry. It is now a portion of the armorial bearings of a nobleman or gentleman entitled to bear coat armor in virtue of his descent from a noble ancestry. These crests identify an ancient family.”

not perfectly complete, for the reason that we have not been able to get the record, yet in most cases, we have, and we have conscientiously labored to make what we have *accurate* as to dates, items of interest, etc.

The parish of Pill—now Pylle, Somerset—which was the residence of our earliest known ancestor, Robert Avery¹, is $3\frac{1}{4}$ miles south of Shepton Mallet, in White Stone Hundred; acres, 1,570; houses, 35 in 1831; population, 216 in 1841. Pylle House (as per Black's Guide) is on the Bath & Bridport Railway. There is a town by the same name near the mouth of the Severn, on map of England, in Cotton's general atlas of 1862, (it is not the ancient Pill, however,) $15\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Bath, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Shepton Mallet.

The name Pill seems to correspond to the Welsh *Powl*, an inlet or pool.

William Avery¹, our earliest ancestor in America, lived in Barkham, Berkshire, England. The accompanying cut gives a view of the church now standing on the site of the one in which his three children, whom he brought with him and his wife Margaret, to Dedham, were baptized.



SITE OF ANCIENT CHURCH, BARHAM, ENGLAND.

We come now to trace the direct lines of descent from Robert Avery¹, *yeoman*, down to the thirteenth and latest generation of the Dedham branch of Averys in this country. "A *yeoman* or *husbandman* was one who tilled his own land in distinction from a peasant or farmer, who occupied the land of another." 1599 to 1655.—London Notes and Queries.

Robert Avery¹ died previous to Oct. 14, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. The will itself bears date July 27, 1575, a copy of which, made from the original, is in the possession of Mr. W. T. Avery.

He had three sons, *William*, *Richard* and *Thomas*. William seems to have fallen under his father's displeasure for "having made a base marriage, and left his native parishe," but receives a share in the property, according to the terms of the will, "in token of forgiveness." Richard, the second son, is made sole executor, and his brother William Avery, of Congresburie,* and John Champion, his brother-in-law, are appointed overseers.

Will of Robert Avery¹ of Pill, (now Pylle) Somerset, England, yeoman, found at Doctor's Commons, March, 1872.

In the name of Almighty God Amen, the 27th day of July in the year of our Lorde God 1575, I, Robert Avery, yoeman of Pill, Co. Somerset, being sick in bodye, but hole in mynde and good in remembrance, do ordaine this my Testament and last Will, in manner and forme followinge :

Fyrst. I commende and bequethe my Soule to Almytie God, my maker and Redeemer, and to all the Hollye companye in heaven, and my bodye to be buried as a Christian man.

Also I give and bequethe to my sonne William Avery £5, my bowe and arrows, and my wynter gowne furred with fox, in token of my forgiveness for his having made a base marriage and left his native parishe.

Item. I give and bequethe to my second sonne, Richard Avery, all my farm Implements, and the house wherein I now do dwell.

Also I give and bequethe to the said Richard Avery, one field and one medowe now in the occupation of John Austen, and I also bequethe to him my goods, moveable and unmoveable which are in and about the house and premises, I now dwell.

Item. I give and bequethe to my youngest sonne, Thomas Avery, £5, one cowe and one loade of hay, my silk doublet, two pair of hose and one brasse pottle and cover

Item. I doe give and bequethe to my Sister, Prudence Champion, the somme of $10\frac{1}{4}$, and one milch cowe, two prs sheets, and my second best feather bedde, with all covering and appurtenances thereto.

Item. I give and bequethe to my grandsonne, Robert Avery, the sonne of my sonne William Avery the some of $\frac{6}{8}$ ^d.

Item. I give and bequethe unto William Sharpe, my ould blue coate, and to my nephew, Jacob Avery, my brother William's sonne, my pen and one silver guilt flagon with cover.

Item. I give and bequethe to Abell, my servant, my bodye Lynen, and one shillinge.

Item. I give and bequethe the Reasydewe of all my goods and Cattels unbequethed, unto my sonne, Richard Avery. Also I ordeyne and make the sayde Richard Avery, my sonne, to be my sole executor, and he to see my funeralles and debts payed. And to see this my last testament and will p.formed, as he will answer before Almighty God, at the generall day of judgement. Also I make overseer of this, my will, my brothers, William Avery, of Congresburie,* and John Champion, and I doe give for their paynes takynge Herein 2^o/ eche. These beyng witnesses. Robert Hibbert, Thos. Vyse with others.

Proved by the executor Richard Avery, Oct. 14, 1875.

GAZETTEER, 1841.

WILLIAM AVERY of Congresbury, Robert Avery¹, had six sons : Thomas², William², Richard², Giles², Jacob² and John², and died 1585.

WILLIAM² had daughter Jane³ and son Joseph³.

* NOTE.—The Parish of Congresbury is in Winterstoke Hundred, 6 1-2 miles N. N. East of Axbridge, on the River "Yeo," and about 5 miles from its mouth. Acres 4280. Houses 247 in 1831. Population 1390 in 1841.

The "Yeo" rises near Compton Martin, and runs 13 miles N. N. West to Bristol Channel, 3 miles above Sand Point.

JACOB² had seven children: Joseph³, Benjamin³, Christian³, Samuel³, Hester³, Benjamin³, Annah³, and died Feb. 1, 1643.

JOHN² had four children: Sarah³, John³, William³, and Joane³.

JOSEPH³ (Jacob² W^{m1}) had one son Joseph⁴: Merchant of London.

SAMUEL³ (Jacob² W^{m1}) of Havidge and Enfield and Merchant of London, per London "Notes and Queries," May 20, 1871, was sheriff of London, 1647, and the Alderman Avery, who joined in the Act, May 30, 1649, proclaiming the abolition of kingly government. He was commissioner, for sundry city ordinances about 1645, and the State Paper Office contains letters from him dated from Hamburg and addressed to Lord Digbye and Sir Thomas Rowe, Jan. 12, 1643-4. He had one daughter, Katharine⁴, b. 1622, and one son Dudley⁴.

DUDLEY⁴ of Streatly, Berkshire, Eng., had: Dudley⁵, Allen⁵, Samuel⁵, William⁵, Catharine⁵, Mirabella⁵, Christian⁵, Barsheba⁵.

"The parish of Streatly is in Moreton Hundred, Berkshire, 5½ miles south by west of Wallingford, on the west bank of the Thames.

William³, the oldest son of Robert¹, had one son, Robert³, whether there were others, records do not say. This Robert³ we suppose to have been the father of Dr. William of Dedham.

Robert Avery³ lived in Wokingham, Berkshire. By trade he was a blacksmith. His will, found in the Diocese of Doctor's Commons, bears date March 30, 1642. He married Joanne, and had three children.

- i. William⁴, b. 1622.
- ii. Robert⁴.
- iii. Frances⁴.

We here insert the will—a copy of the original being in possession of Mr. W. T. Avery,

WILL OF ROBERT AVERY^s OF WOKINGHAM.

In the name of God, Amen. The thirtiette day of March in the Eighteenth yere of the raign of our Sovereine Lord Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, and Ireland, Kings, defenders of the faith, Ann^e Domini one Thousand six hundred forty-two. I, Robert Avery, of Wokingham in the countie of Berks, black-smith, being in perfect memory, praised be Almighty God, doe disannull, recall and make void all former wills and Testam^t weiche in writing or other wais. And doe make this my last will and Testement in manner and forme followinge. (That is to say),

First. I doe bequeathe my soule unto God, my creator and redeemer. And my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors and overseers, and as touching my landes wherein I have estate, my will is as followeth: If it happens Joane, my wif survive and ou'live me, my will is, I give and bequeath unto the said Joane, my now wiff, all that messuage or Tenement in the w^h I now dwell, with the barns, Stables and houses, orchards, garden, w^h appurtenances and the close of avable or pastur thereunto belonging, and next adioninge (adjoining), known and called by the name of Lower dowles, allis little dowles, conteyning two akers more or less. And also another parcell of land, great dowles, allis upper dowles, lyinge and being in the p'ish of Wokingham and Countie of Berks, aforesaid, containing sixteen akers more or less, all of which said House and landes, I bought and purchased of Richard Windgate of Long Sutton Co Southth yeoman, during the terme of her naturall life, if she shall so long keep herselfe a widdow and unmarried, and after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wif, which of them shall first happen, my will is, and I doe give and bequeathe unto William Avery, my eldest sonne, all that my p'cell of land called great dowles, allis upper dowles aforesaid, to remain unto him and to his heirs forever. *Item*, that after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wiff w^{ch}ever of them shall happen, I doe give and bequeathe unto Robert Avery, my youngest son, all that my messuage in the which I now dwell with the appurtenances and the close aforesaid thereunto belonging and next adiogning, to remain unto him and his heirs forever.

Item. I doe give and bequeathe unto Frances Avery, my daughter, the sum of twenty pounds to be paid unto her within two

years, next after my decease which said some of 20£ my will is, shall be paid by my executors, and to be raised out of that p'cell of land called upper dowles, allis great dowles. *Item.* I doe give and bequeathe (the some of five pounds) ? unto Roger Irelande the younger, eldest sonne of Roger Irelande of Harst, weaver, w^h said some of 5£ my will is, shall be paid at his age of one and twenty years, by the said Robert Avery, my youngest sonne, heirs, executors and Administrators if the said Roger shall so long live.

Item. My will is that all the debts I now owe or shall ow. at the time of my decease shall be paid by my executors (and no pt throf be laid upon my son Robert, other than the five £ aforesaid) and that all such debts and funerell expenses shall be raised out of my stock of goods and chattels and the residue of all my goods and chattels, my debts and funerell charges first deducted and my legacies paid, I doe give and bequeathe ^{unto} Joane my said wif, and unto William my sonne equally to be divided whom also I doe ordeine and make my executors ioyntly and coequally.

And I doe entreat and earnestly request my loving friends Thomas Champion of Barkham* and Andrew Avery of East Hampstead both in Berks, overseers of this my last will and testam^t to whom I give and bequeath the some of five shillings apiece, to be paid to them wⁱⁿ three months next after my decease. In witness whereof I have set my seal and enscribed unto both Sheetes in the p'tes of provided all wais that if my eldest sonne William Avery shall and doe well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto my sonne Robert Avery, the full some of Threescore pounds of lawful english money wⁱⁿ three years next after the Decease of me and Joane my now wif, by twenty pounds a year for three years yearly, that then it shall be lawful to and for my said sonne William Avery (with?) the messuage Tenemen^{ts} and their appurtenances w^{ch} in the close or parcell thereunto belonging called lower Dowles, alis little dowles (being?) by these (pates?) given unto my youngest sonne Robert to enter, possess and enjoy. And I doe give and bequeate the said p'mesis unto my said sonne (Wm?) and his heirs forever, and any thinge hearin not w^hstand-
ing.

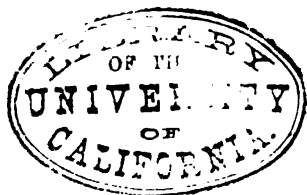
Witness Giles Boulders Ann Boulders
Proved 15 June 1644

Robt. Avery.
(Signed.)

*Parish of Barkham, Berks. is in Charlton Hundred, and 5 miles So. West of Wokingham. Acres 1415. Population 248 in 1841. ²Houses 36 in 1831.
Parl. Gazr. 1841.

DR. WILLIAM AVERY¹.

WE now take up the record of our earliest ancestor who crossed the Atlantic. He, in 1650, cast in his lot with the settlers of the town of Dedham, Mass., bringing with him his wife, Margaret, and three children, from the parish of Barkham, County of Berkshire, Eng. Of these three children born in Barkham we make special mention, as there is a certified copy of the certificates of their baptisms in Mr. W. T. Avery's possession, signed by the rector of the parish. Additional interest is attached to this fact of the baptisms, from the engraving we are so fortunate as to be able to present, of the church in Barkham parish, standing on the site of the ancient church, where Dr. William Avery worshipped and his children were presented for the consecrating rite. The ancient church has crumbled away, but the surrounding scenery has probably changed not essentially; if the arching trees are not the same that waved their branches over the gathering congregation in the days when our ancestors trod the path with reverent feet, yet they cannot be far from being their very counterparts. The scene is suggestive of quiet, rural beauty, and as we imagine the serene Sabbath mornings on which so many feet pressed the way to the village church, we almost wonder that any one could leave these pleasant places for a rude lot in an untried land, and again are we made to feel that our forefathers and mothers must have been people of high courage, born of a lofty, noble purpose, to have relinquished so much that endeared to them the land of their birth.



We give here the copy of the baptismal certificates of the three children of Dr. William and Margaret Avery, who were named respectively :

- i. Mary^b.
- ii. William^b.
- iii. Robert^b.

“1645. Mary Avery, the daughter of Margaret and William Avery, was baptized the 19th of December 1647. William the *sonne* of William and Margaret Avery, was baptized the *seven and twentie day* of October.

1649. Robert Avery, y^e *sonne* of William and Margaret Avery, baptized the viith of December.

I, Arthur Roberts, rector of Barkham, certify the above to be a true copy of the Baptism Register of the said parish. Extracted this 15th day of March in the year of our Lord, 1880. By me.

(Signed)

ARTHUR ROBERTS.”

These three children were the only children of William^a and Margaret Avery, who were born in England, and this circumstance is what probably gave rise to a belief which has been current for years among some, at least, of the Dedham Averys, that the entire Avery family in this country descended from three *brothers* who came to America soon after the landing of the Pilgrims. This is entirely erroneous. The progenitors of the different lines of the Avery family on this side the Atlantic were not brothers.

Other children were born to William and Margaret Avery after they took up their life in Dedham. The full list is as follows:—

- i. Mary^b, bap. Dec. 19, 1645, in Barkham, Eng. She married Nov. 5, 1666, James Tisdale, of Taunton, Mass., lived in Middleboro’, Mass., the part now known as Lakeville. She died Sept. 9, 1713, aged 68. He died Jan. 15, 1715, aged 71. They had a daughter Mercy, born May 3, 1676. (Dedham Records.)

-
- ii. William⁵, bap. Oct. 27, 1647, Barkham,
 - iii. Robert⁵, bap. Dec. 7, 1649.
 - iv. Jonathan⁵, born May 26, 1653, Dedham, Mass.
 - v. Rachel⁵, b. Sept. 20, 1657, Dedham, Mass.
 - vi. Hannah⁵, b. Sept. 27, 1660, Dedham, Mass.
 - vii. Ebenezer⁶, b. Nov. 24, 1663, died before 1683, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

As William Avery was one of the earliest settlers in the town of Dedham, and (1650), only fifteen years after its incorporation, and made that his home till his removal to Boston about 1680, leaving the homestead to be occupied till nearly the present day by his descendants, it seems fitting that a sketch of the settlement and incorporation of the town should be given in these pages. Although Dr. William took up his residence the latter part of his life in Boston, he continued to show his interest in Dedham, and in an especial manner to the cause of education there, showing him to have been a man not only liberal with his purse, but thoughtful, and solicitous for the best interests of the community he had left.

SKETCH OF THE SETTLEMENT AND INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF DEDHAM.

Fifteen years after the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, and five years after the landing of Gov. Winthrop and his colony in Boston, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, on the 3rd day of September, 1635, (old style) the same day that Concord was incorporated, "ordered that there shall be a plantation settled about two myles above the falls of Charles Ryver in the north-east syde thereof to have ground lying to it on both sydes the ryver, both upland and meadow, to be layde out hereafter

as the Court shall appoint." This was the beginning of the settlement, and it was the desire of the first settlers that the town should be called *Contentment*. The first two recorded meetings, Aug. 18th and 29th, 1636, were headed, "Contentment." The name was afterwards erased by a line drawn across it, and the name "Dedham" written over. It has been usually understood in neighboring towns that the name was chosen in memory of the town by the same name in England, but we find no allusion to this fact in records which we have seen.

At any rate, it is evident that these settlers proposed to have their new town a model for good order and peace. It seems also that they made a point in regard to the practice of religion, by the following covenant which all who wished to settle there were required to sign.

THE TOWN COVENANT.

1. We, whose names ar here vnto suöscribed, doe, in the feare and Reverence of our Almighty God, mutually: and severally p'mise amongst our selves and each to other to p'fesse and practice one trueth according to that most p'rfect rule. the foundation where of is Everlasting Love;

2. That we shall by all means Laboure and keepe of from us all such as ar contrarye minded. And receave only such vnto vs as be such as may be p'hably of one harte, with vs as that we either knowe or may well and truely informed to walke in a peaceable conversation with all meekeness of spirit for the edification of each other in the knowledge and faith of the Lord Jesus; and the mutual encouragem't vnto all Temporall comforts in all things; seeking the good of each other out of all which may be derived true Peace.

3. That if at any time difference shall arise between p'ties of our said Towne, that then such p'tie and p'ties shall p'sently Referre all such difference vnto som one, 2 or 3, others of our said Societie to be fully accorded and determined without any further delay if it possibly may bee;

4. That every man that now or at any time heere after shall have Lots in our said Town, shall pay his share in all such rates of money, and charges as shall be imposed vpon him Rateably in p'portion with other men. As allso become freely subject vnto all such orders and constitutions as shall be necessariely had or made, now or at any time heere after from this day fore warde, as well as for Loveing and comfortable Societie, in our said Towne as allso for the p'perous and thriveing Condicion of our said fellowshipe, especially respecting the feare of God in which we desire to begine and continue what so ever shall by his Loveing favoure take in hand.

5. And for the better manifestation of our true resolution heere in, every man so received; to subscribe here vnto his name there by obliging both himself and his successors after him for ever as we have done.

The leading spirit in the enterprise was Edward Alleyne, a man of education and of great ability. He drew up the above "Covenant," and took charge of the records for two years afterward.

The original limits of the town comprised the present towns of Dedham, Medfield, Walpole, Wretham, Needham, Wellesley, Dover, Norwood, Norfolk, Franklin, most of Bellingham, and parts of Natick, Hyde Park, and of West Roxbury, and for a short time the territory forming Millis formed a part of Dedham under a subsequent grant. A large part of the settlers went from Watertown to the new town, and in 1638 there were settled thirty-eight families.

The men who thus early formed the town of Dedham were most, if not all, men who had fled from England to find a land where they could enjoy religious rights. The first meeting for public worship was held under one of several great trees which stood near what is now the center of Dedham Village, but in 1638 measures were taken to build a meeting-house. At the present time (1889) there are in the town eleven.

These men were not only firm in religious principle, but well educated in all that belonged to law and government, as well as in general literature, and they made their principles felt in the Civil Government which they established.

Upon a basis of law and order and a recognition of that best law of love to God and man, which is at the foundation of all true government, did our ancestors establish themselves in their new territory, and it is not assuming too much to say that their principles have contributed much to the present prosperity of the town of Dedham. Her Historical Rooms show that the memory of the ancient fathers will not be suffered to die out.

The first school-house was built of logs in 1648, ten years after the meeting-house was erected. Its cost was about £12, and the salary of the school-master, who first taught there was £20 (pounds) per annum. To-day the number of school buildings in the town is thirteen.

An alms-house was not found necessary till the year 1773, at which time the town erected one "on the westerly part of the training ground."

The first town house was erected in 1829, but after the building of Memorial Hall, which was dedicated Sept. 29, 1868, it was converted into dwelling-houses.

In 1636 a burial place was set apart, and for nearly a century was the only one in town. Here are the graves of many of the early ministers and founders of Dedham, and a walk through the grounds shows many stones of great historical interest, several of which bear the name of Avery.

THE AVERY OAK.

This ancient oak is now the property of the town, and a history of Dedham would be incomplete without a sketch of the grand old tree. It possesses additional interest from

the fact that Dr. William Avery built his house, as may be seen by the cut of the Old Avery Homestead in our frontispiece — almost under its very boughs. Gradually he extended his borders, until he owned large tracts of land, which have descended from one to another of the Avery name and descent, till within a comparatively short time.

A lady of Dedham, now living, whose grandfather, Jonathan Avery⁸, was one of the last, if not the last, of the name there, assured the writer that within a comparatively short time she could look north and east from the old homestead, and all the land within the range of her vision belonged to the Avery estate, then in the possession of her grandparents.

But to return to the oak. The *Dedham Standard*, from which we make this extract, says:—

“A few rods north of Barrows street on the right, stands a most interesting landmark — the Avery oak. Since about 1650 until within a few years, the lot on which it stands was the property of the Avery family. This tree is older than the town, and was an ancient tree 250 years ago when the town was settled. Yet, though, as some one has written, ‘the top has been much twisted and torn by the storms of centuries,’ it shows all the signs of life and vigor apparently sufficient to weather the storms for centuries to come. It measures sixteen feet in circumference five feet from the ground, while a line drawn around the base on the ground would measure over twenty-five feet, and several of its branches extend over the ground thirty-five or forty feet from the trunk. In the last part of the last century, Dedham used to furnish considerable ship timber, and in 1794 the builders of the U. S. frigate ‘Constitution’ offered seventy dollars for this tree, which the owner refused. Its value for ship timber in its many crooked limbs, is very apparent. The fairy days when trees could talk disappeared before we were born, but to-day if any one will take the trouble to go and look at the most prominent of these crooks in the lower limb, (visible in the cut,*) he will find the bark

* See frontispiece.

on the under side will suggest to his mind at once the ruffled breast of an angry bird, whose pride or temper has been greatly disturbed, but who has stood his ground and triumphantly defies all his foes. Whether the bark was ruffled at the proposition of the ship builder we know not, but we are glad the owner was able to resist the offer and spare the tree.

This tree was fitly selected as the center piece of the town seal as "the symbol of age and strength as well as of present life and vigor."

This tree, in time of a severe snow storm, which completely blocked the door of the Avery house, standing some rods distant, furnished the inmates with fuel till released from their temporary prison. The limbs extended so far that they could be cut from the second story window."

This severe storm occurred within the memory of the mother of the Dedham lady previously referred to, who says that she has often heard her relate the story of the blockade, when the old red oak furnished them warmth from its ample boughs.

A cut of the old Avery house and oak tree forms our frontispiece.

From these pages of digression, which seemed properly to belong here, however, we return to the record of William Avery.

By the Dedham church records, we find that "William Avery & his wife Margaret were admitted into the church 16th 12th mo. (Feb) 1650." This, without doubt, marked an event that occurred quite near the date of their settlement. In the same year, the town records make the following statement:

"It was granted unto W^m Avery, to set his shoppe (blacksmith's) in the highway in the east street, the west side of his shoppe to extend in front line of his house, next his house, provided that he lays down so much land on the east side of the said ways—as the same is straightened by this said shopp, at such

time as the towne shall require the same, always provided that whensoever the said shopp shall be no longer used for a Smythe's shopp, by the said William at any time hereafter then it shall be removed out of the highway, if the town shall require the same." (Y^e 15th of y^e 1 mo. 1650.)

In the year 1669 we find William Avery designated in the records as Sergt. William Avery, and with others, sent as Deputy to the General Court.

In 1675 he was, with several prominent men, appointed by the court to examine Indians who were suspected of some base designs against the English, and in connection with this entry in the town book of records, he is first given the title of Dr.

History is silent as to the date of his commencing the practice of medicine, other than this. He seems to have stepped into the ranks of medical men while carrying on his daily labor at the blacksmith's forge.

Dr. William was one the original proprietors, who, in 1670, took possession of 8000 acres of land at Deerfield, (then called *Pocumtuck*) granted to the town of Dedham in lieu of 2000 acres, taken from the town by the General Court for the Indians at Natick.

Twenty-eight years after their arrival and settlement in America, having lived all this time in Dedham, Margaret, wife of Dr. William, died. The date of her death, per Dedham Records, was Sept. 28, 1678, and soon after he removed to Boston—probably long before this having given up his work at the forge. Dr. Ebenezer Alden, President of Norfolk District Medical Society, at its annual meeting, May 10, 1853, on the subject of the Early History of the Medical Profession in the County of Norfolk, Mass., thus spoke of him:—

"Dr. William Avery was the earliest educated physician, who is known to have taken up his residence in Dedham. He appears to have been well educated, a man of benevolence, and especially a patron of learning, etc." "It is known that in his life he made liberal donations to various public charities, among which was one to the college at Cambridge."

That he did not forget the town which had been the place of his many years' residence, is seen by the following extract from the History of Dedham, by Worthington, page 36:

"Capt. Daniel Fisher and Ensign Fuller report that Dr. William Avery, now (1680) of Boston, but formerly of the Dedham church, out of entire love of his Church and Town, freely gives into their hands, sixty pounds, for a Latin school, to be ordered by the Selectmen and elders."

After his removal to Boston, he became a bookseller, according to the "History of Printing," by Thomas, vol. ii. p. 411, who says, "William Avery was Bookseller, located near the Blue Anchor*, in 1679.

Dr. William married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary (Woodmansey) Tapping, daughter of Mr. Robert (probably) Woodmansey, and lived only about six years afterward, dying on the 18th March, 1686, aged about 65 years. His wife Mary died May 21, 1707, aged 78. His tombstone stands in King's Chapel burial ground, Boston, near and facing the middle of the railing on Tremont street. On it is also inscribed the name of his widow, Mary. "It is likely that this stone does not stand where it was originally placed, as a number of tombstones were taken up and set in a row by some person. A barbarism that should never have been sanctioned." (Letter of W. T. Avery.)

* The *Blue Anchor* stood near the spot where the Transcript Building stood on Washington Street, now occupied by the Globe newspaper office. (See *Memorial History of Boston*, 1880. Vol. i, page 510.)



AVERY COAT OF ARMS.

There are two valuable relics which are known to have belonged to Dr. William Avery, one a painting on canvas of the Avery coat of arms, mentioned in inventory of the estate of William Avery⁷, (his great-grandson) Dec. 1, 1791. Mrs. Jerusha (Avery) Bingham, grand-daughter of William⁷, had it for many years in her possession, after which it descended to her daughter, Mrs. Lucy Avery (Bingham) King.

The other relic was a Malacca cane, with massive silver head, elaborately chased, which was (July 27, 1872,) in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth (White) Conant, of Framingham, Mass., great-grand daughter of Wm. Avery⁷.

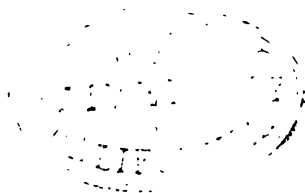
As before stated, Dr. William Avery⁴ owned extensive tracts of land lying adjacent to or near the original Avery homestead, which descended through the family for years. It is only within a comparatively short time that the lands thus bequeathed have passed out of the hands of owners bearing the Avery name. We here insert a deed of land to William⁶, oldest son to Dr. William⁴:—

DEED OF DR. WILLIAM AVERY⁴.

MARCH 16, 168¹/₂.

Gift to His Eldest Son, William⁵.

Know all men by these p^rsents, that I, William Avery (Phisition & Chirurgeon) Resident in Boston, in the county of Suffolke, in the Massachusetts Collony in New England, upon good Considerations upon account of portion. Do hereby and herewith freely give, grant, & set out to my beloved Eldest son William Avery (blacksmith) resident in Dedham, in y^e County of



Suffolke aforesaid—Do for me, my Heyers, & Successers, fully freely & absolutely give unto my say^d son William Avery & to his Heyers, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns forever, those two house lotts in Dedham, which was granted by the sayd towne to Francis Austin & William Bearstoe, as they lye adjoyneing together in that part of Dedham Towne called East street, as the sayd lotte lyeth by & an bounded & abutteth upon the great Highway or Street towards the west & upon the land of John Fayerbanke sen^r. & y^e land of Jonathan ffayerbanks towards the South & east and upon the land that I purchased of Mr. Dwight towards the East, & upon the land of my son Jonathan Avery towards the North, and also all the houses, buildings, orchards & emprovements upon the sayd Land. MORE, one parcell of woodland, the quantyty being more or less, the same I bought of Mr. Timothy Dwight as it lyeth by & abutteth upon the aforesayd Land, and upon the lot or land of Jonathan Avery towards the west & upon the land of Thomas Herring towards the North, & upon the Mill Creek towards the east and abutteth upon the land of Jonathan ffayerbank towards the South—MORE, one parcell of meadow and upland as it lyeth in east street aforesayd, near the house lot or land aforesayd, as it lyeth by & is bounded and abutteth upon the aforesayd Highway or street towards the east, right agaynst the aforesay'd land & abutting upon the land of John ffayerbanks towards the south & upon the little River towards the west and upon the meadow & upland of Jonathan Avery towards the North according to the ditch & fence as it is now devided & fenced—MORE, nine acres of upland more or less as it lyeth together in Dedham aforesayd near unto south meadow a part thereof I purchased of Thomas Battelle, the remaynder thereof was granted unto me by the Town of Dedham, the true bounds & abutments of the whole parcel acording as it is described in the book of Grants or Records of the Town of Dedham—MORE, eight acres of meadow, more or less, as it lyeth in Dedham aforesayd in that meadow called Rock meadow, as it lyeth by & is bounded and abutteth upon the meadow that was Deacon Henery Chickery^{es} towards the North & upon Brook or small river that runeth through rock meadow towards the east & South east, and abutteth upon the wast upland one all other parts.

MORE, one parcell or lott of Lands in Dedham aforesayd as it do lye in that Devision of land near Meadfield bound line the


quantity being two hundred and fifty acres, more or less, the whole lot as it was granted by the Towne of Dedham to the Rights of Ens. Francis Chickering, the bounds and abutments Being described in the Booke of the Towne of Dedham's Records.

MORE. Six acres of seader Swamp, be it more or less the whole lot as it Lyeth in Dedham aforesayd, near or adjoineing to the great Pond as it is bounded & abutteth upon the said pond towards the North, upon Turkey Island towards the west and upon the swamp that did belong to Henery Phillips and upon the wigwam plain, one all other parts. MORE, the whole & full Right & Rights of nine Cow Comons and three Sheep Comons in all sorts of Lands in all Devissions of Lands yet at any time hereafter to be layed out in the whole bounds of the Towne of Dedham aforesayd whatsoever. MORE, the moyetic or half part of my lot or parcell of meadow that I bought of Cornelius ffisher as it lyeth in Fowle Meadow one the Northerly side of the River, being the first meadow streame towards the west that is yet layed out one the Northerly side of the sayd River. MORE, all my sayd Cow Comon Rights in all Devissions of Lands yet layd out or at any time hereafter to be layd out in all the Township & bounds in the Towne of Wrentham—MORE, Twenty & six acres of land be it more or less as it Lyeth in the Thousand Acres near Dedham in the bounds of Rocksbery in the seaventh hundred undevided, Lyeing with the widdow Heath, the land formerly Arthur Garys Robert Seaver, & Robert Peper, being the Land I purchased of Thomas ffoster, as by a legall Deed thereof may more full appeare. All the aforesayd Lotm^{ts} and parcells of uplands, meadows, swamp and Comon Rights aforesayd as they are described aforesayd, I, the sayd William Avery do avouch and declare to be at the day of the date hereof of my owne proper estate, & in my owne power all the pr.^{ts}mises Lawfully to dispose & give. And do hereby further warrant all y^e aforescribed pr.^{ts}mises together with all the buildings, orchards, fences, wood Timber, stone, grass, feed proffits pr.^{ts}velidges, improvements, & Comodities thereupon, therein, or thereunto any way appertayneing, or that may at any time hereafter be procured & atained, from all the p.^{ts}mesis or any part, or parcell thereof whatsoever **TO HAVE & TO HOLD** to him, my sayd Son William Avery as a good inheritance, in fee Simple to him, His Heyers, executo.^{rs} Administrato^{rs} & Assignes in peaceable Possession forever, free,

Acquitt & discharged of & from all & all manner of Debts, Mortgages, Leases, Entayles. Dowrys, Titles of Dowry & all other Locall Mollestations & encumberances whatsoever, from, by, or under us or any of us, we the sayd William or my Heyers or successers. And I do herewith Render & give Seizur & Lawful Posession of all the above described p^mises & do further promis to do any further Act, or Acts thing or things do, or may any way tend to the more full confirmation & Loyall asurance of all the above demised p^mises whensoever I am Reasonably requestd thereunto. In Witnes to & for full Confirmation of all the above demised p^mises. I the Sayd William Avery Sen^r. have hereunto set my hand & afixed my seale in y^e year one Thousand six hundred Eighty one, the 16th of March.

Read, Signed,
Sealed & Delivered
in P.^sence of

Daniell ffisher
Jn^o Woodmansey

William Avery 
SEAL.

Mr. William Avery acknowledged this Instrume.^{nt} to be his Act and Deed, this 16th March 1681/2.

Mrs. Mary Avery did at the same time resigne & disclaim all her right & Title in the p^mises.

before SAM^{LL} NORWELL ASSIST. (Sign^d).

The following is a copy of the

WILL OF DR. WILLIAM AVERY^r OF DEDHAM, MASS.

In Probate Office, Boston, Mass., 15 Oct. 1683.

I, William Avery, resident of Boston, in the county of Suffolk, of y^e Massachusetts Colony in New England, practitioner in physick and aged about 61 years, being through God's goodness of sound judgment and memory, yet weak in body and expecting my great change quickly, do constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament as followeth, viz :

Imprim That after my decease my body shall be with decent buryal interred, at y^e discretion of my executors and that all my just debts and funerall expenses shall duly and Seasonably paid.

Item. I give unto my dear and loving Wife Mary, the summe of one hundred pounds of currant mony of New England as I promised upon marriage with her and which is now in her hand. Also I do give unto my said Wife during her life the use of y^e part of my housing and lands in Dedham in y^e county aforesaid, which are served in my son Jonathan's deed, and the use of halfe my Island meadow, reserved in my son Robert's deed, together with the use of a bed and furniture.

Item. I do give and bequeathe to my daughter Mary Tisdale, one hundred pounds in mony or goods at mony price to be paid within three years after my decease, and my will is y^t what she hath already received shall be reckoned as part of it.

It. I give and bequeath to my two sons-in-law, William Sumner and Benjamin Dyer, twenty pounds apiece, accounting that which each of them hath received already as a part of this legacy to them And further my will is, that in case my share in certain mines shall prove profitable, then _{yy} shall have twenty pounds apiece more paid them by my Executors at and upon y^e advice of my overseers _{yy} judging them to 'be so profitable as y^t there is reason for the same.

It. My Will is y^t my son Jonathan shall have my two Stills, all my Physick books and instruments, he allowing twenty pounds to my Executors for y^e same.

It. Concerning my part in several mines my Will is, that after all necessary charges laid out or to be laid out upon them be equally satisfied, then the profit or income of them, while my wife lives, shall be divided to her and to my four children, William, Robert and Jonathan Avery and Mary Tisdale, and after my wife's decease shall be divided among my said children; and my Will is, that in all these divisions my son William shall have a double share and the rest each of them, a single share or equal share. Further, my Will is, that a third part of all the profit y^t shall arise to any and all my children from the said mines shall be improved for publick and charitable uses according to their own discretion. And my Will is, that it shall remain with them from time to time, their heirs or successors, that all necessary charges deducted, a third part of y^e profit of y^e mine aforesaid, shall be for publick and charitable use. *It.* I do nominate and appoint my three sons, William, Robert and Jonathan, Executors of this my last Will and Testament. And do will y^t what I have already given them, by

deeds or otherwise shall be reckoned as their several portions. Only my Will is y^t in case there shall be any estate remaining after all debts and legacies above bequeathed be paid, then my son William shall have thirty pounds more to make him up a double share. And, if afterward there be anything remaining, it shall be equally divided among my four children. Finally, I do nominate and request my worthy friends Mr. John Wilson of Medfield and Mr. William Adams of Dedham, to be my overseers to give advice and their help to my Executors as ^{yy} shall need in reference to this my last Will and I do appoint, y^t ^{yy} shall have each of them fourty shillings paid them by my executors, within three months after my decease, besides, honest satisfaction for any necessary labor may be expended by them hereabout.

And in testimony of my ordaining and constituting this my last Will and Testament. I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifteenth day of October, in y^r year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred and eighty three.

Signed and sealed
in presence of us
Samuel lane
Samuel Fearrin.

William Avery The seal is a circular stamp with the word "SEAL" written vertically inside.

Sealed Published and confirmed by Mr. William Avery to be his last Will and Testament the 13th of March 168⁶/7 in the presence of us

WILLIAM HABERFIELD,
JOHN HIGGS,
JAMES WOODMANSEY.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF DEA.
WILLIAM AVERY^s, DEDHAM, MASS.

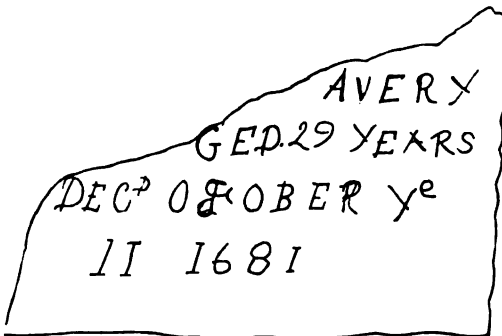
WILLIAM AVERY^s, eldest son of Dr. William^a and Margaret Avery, was in his third year when his parents emigrated to America and settled in Dedham.

Of his personal character history is silent, except that he was a deacon of the church which shows him to have been a man of Christian principles.

He married Mary, eldest daughter of Job and Sarah Lane, of Malden, Mass., Sept. 21, 1673. Children were :

- i. Mary⁶, b. Aug. 21, 1674, m. Oct. 13, 1698, Eleazer Fisher.
- ii. Sarah⁶, b. Oct. 9, 1675, m. Nov. 24, 1696, Thos. Metcalf & Dea. Jos. Wight.
- iii. William⁶, b. March 31, 1678, m. June 26, 1700, Esther Hunting.
- iv. Hannah⁶, b. Jan. 7, 1679, m. Jan. 15, 1700, Jonathan Metcalf.

Mary, wife of Dea. William^s, died Oct. 11, 1681, aged 29 years. Her broken tombstone, in Dedham, is inscribed thus :



He married, Aug. 29, 1682, Elizabeth White, and had children :

- i. Samuel^e, b. 19th of 3rd (May) 1683, died July 10, 1683.
- ii. Elizabeth^e, b. 16, 3 (May) 1684, m. Josiah Fisher, Sept. 25, 1707 (rec'ds.)
- iii. John^e, b. 26, 10 (Dec.) 1685, died Feb. 10, 1689/6 (per rec'ds.)
- iv. Joseph^e, b. Apr. 9, 1687, m. Sarah Newman (per rec'ds.)
- v. Deborah^e, b. May 5, 1689, died Sept. 3, 1689 (per rec'ds.)

His wife, Elizabeth, died October 3, 1690, and he was married Aug. 25, 1698, to Mehitable, (widow of Samuel Worden and daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley,) by Rev. James Allen. He died Dec. 15, 1708. His slate tombstone in Dedham cemetery is inscribed thus :

“Here lyes y^e Body of Deacon William Avery, aged 62 years. Died December y^e 15th, 1708.”

His widow, Mehitable, died about 1726.

An agreement between the widow and heirs of William Avery^s, reads as follows :

“SUFFOLK, ss.

DEDHAM, February 23, 1708/9.

An agreement between the widow and children of W^m Avery Late of Dedham aforesaid, Blacksmith deceased Intestate, Touching the Division and settlement of y^e said Deceased's Estate.

Imp. That Mehitable Avery his said widow in lieu of her Dower and thirds in the said Deceased's Estate shall have and enjoy to her use during the term of her natural life one halfe part of y^e uplands and meadows belonging to y^e homestead on each side of y^e East Street in Dedham aforesaid with convenient room in y^e Dwelling house and Barne of y^e said homestead for her accommodation. As also sundry moveables and household goods delivered into her custody to be at her own free use and absolute disposal.

2^dly. That William Avery, Eldest son of y^e said Deceased for his double share in said Estate shall have, hold and enjoy to him and his heirs forever the other halfe parte of the said uplands and meadow of y^e aforesaid Homestead one each side of y^e said East street together with the shop and residence of y^e said Housing and buildings standing upon said Homestead, also a piece of meadow of eight acres called Rockmeadow and parcel of swamp lying by y^e great pond called Wigwam Plain pond, containing about six acres in Dedham. Together with a parcel of moveables and shop tooles, delivered into his custody. The said William Avery being to be accountable to the Estate for what more this his part amounts unto than his double share, according to apprisement in y^e inventory of said Estate.

3^dly. That Joseph Avery, the other son of the said deceased, for his single share of the said Deceased's Estate, shall have, hold and enjoy to him and his heirs forever. A parcel of meadow containing six acres more or less lying at y^e westernmost End of Fowle meadow so called, within the precinct of Dedham or Dorchester. Also a piece of meadow and upland, containing by estimation thirty-eight acres, be the same more or less, lying near unto Mendham, also one cow common right of and in the undivided lands in Dedham. Together with a parcel of moveables and household goods now delivered into his custody."

"4thly." Mary, the eldest daughter (wife of Eleazer Fisher) for her (single) share, received "a piece of swamp containing about twenty-two acres, lying in Purgatory Swamp, soe called within the precincts of Dedham. Also one half of a tract of land called Medfield Divident, containing in y^e whole about one hundred and seventy acres together with a parcel of moveables rec'd and taken into her custody, and one cow common right in the aforesaid undivided lands."

"5thly." Sarah, the second daughter, for her (single) share received "two pieces of land, the one containing thirty acres, the other eight acres, be y^e same more or less, lying near unto a field called Farrington's field in Dedham aforesaid. Also y^e other halfe of y^e before named Medfield Divident of land, and one cow common in y^e aforesaid undivided lands together with a parcel of moveables, rec'd and taken into her custody."

"6thly." Hannah, the third daughter (wife of Jonathan Metcalf, Jr.,) "for her single share," received "a piece of Land

containing about twenty six acres, adjoining to Mr. Dwight's land within the precinct of Roxborough, together with a parcel of moveables rec'd and taken into her custody by her husband's hands.

7thly. Elizabeth, the fourth daughter (wife of Josiah Fisher Jr.,) "for her single share," received "a parcel of land containing about twenty acres, be it more or less, lying near unto a meadow called South Meadow and adjoining upon y^e land of Jonathan Metcalf, Sen^r, in Dedham aforesaid. Also four acres of swamp att y^e end of a place called the Ridge, and one cow common right of and in the aforesaid undivided Lands together with a parcel of moveables rec'd and taken into her custody."

"8thly. It is further agreed that the above named William Avery, the said Eldest son, shall have, hold and enjoy to him and his heirs forever (as part of his double portion) two cow common rights and three sheep common Rights of and in the aforesaid undivided Lands.

"9thly and lastly, it is mutually agreed that after y^e said Mehitable Avery, the part of y^e uplands and meadows &c hereby assigned her, as aforesaid out of y^e real estate of y^e said deceased, shall fall into Division among the aforesaid children of y^e said Deceased or their representatives according to y^e aforesaid division of said Estate.

In testimony whereof the aforesaid partners have hereunto set their hands and seales y^e day and year first above written.

Signed sealed and delivered
in presence of us
Porter Gardner
Joseph piveo
Elizabeth butcher

MEHETABLE AVERY
WILLIAM AVERY
JOSEPH AYERY
ELEAZAR FISHER
MARY FISHER
SARAH METCALFE
HANNAH METCALFE
JONATHAN METCALFE
In behalf of Hannah my wife.
JOSIAH FISHER
ELIZABETH FISHER

Acknowledged &c Boston Feby 23d 1708.

J. H. HADDINGTON.

MARY (AVERY^e) FISHER, eldest daughter, born 1674, wife of Eleazer Fisher of Dedham.

SARAH (AVERY^e) METCALF, second daughter, born 1675, wife of Thos. Metcalf, by whom she had children: i., Sarah, b. 1698; ii., Samuel, b. 1699; iii., Thomas, b. 1701; iv., Sarah, b. 1703.

Mr. Metcalf died Dec. 12, 1704, and his widow married April 6, 1709, Joseph Wight of Dedham, by whom she had one son, Joseph, b. 1710.

Sarah (Avery^e) Wight died June 28, 1748, aged 73 years.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF CAPT. WILLIAM AVERY⁶.

CAPT. WILLIAM AVERY⁶, born 1678 married June 26, 1700, Esther Hunting; was the eldest son of Deacon William⁵ and Mary (Lane) Avery, and inherited the largest share of his father's estate. No doubt to the same dwelling where his father had spent his life from early childhood, and where he, himself, first saw the light of day, he must have brought his bride, and once more the patter of little feet was heard there. Seven children were born to them :

- i. Esther⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1704, m. Dec. 17, 1730, William Deane.
- ii. Mary⁷, b. April 19, 1707, m. Aug. 31, 1727, Samuel Deane.
- iii. Elizabeth⁷, b. May 29, 1709, m. Oct. 30, 1729, Hezekiah Sprague.
- iv. Rebekah⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1711, unmarried.
- v. Margaret⁷, b. Jan. 25, 1713³/₄, m. Joshua Everett.
- vi. William⁷, b. Aug. 30, 1716, m. Bethiah Metcalf.
- vii. Sybil⁷, b. Jan. 3, 1720, m. Nov. 16, 1749, Ebenezer Draper.

His wife Esther having died Jan. 14, 1745, he married for his second wife Mary Fisher, and died May 13, 1750.

His gravestone (slate) in Dedham, on south side of cemetery, and about thirty yards east of Allyn Monument, is inscribed thus: "Here lies buried y^e Body of Capt. William Avery, who Deceased May 13th, 1750, in the 74th year of his age." On the Avery monument, in the Bingham lot in Dedham cemetery, are inscribed the names, ages and dates of deaths of five William Averys. The date of the death of the third William is inscribed 1756, and his age 85; that of Capt. William⁶ is omitted. Mary, widow of Capt. William survived him about twenty years. Her will on file in probate office, Boston, bears date Jan. 13, 1770.

The seal of William Avery^a is still in existence. Mr. W. T. Avery has in his possession a brass one, which is an exact copy of an impression in *wax* from the original seal on the original *document* in the possession of Mr. Vernon Bingham Upham, grandson of Mrs. Jerusha (Avery^b) Bingham (deceased), which belonged to William Avery^c, the signer. The seal is silver and is mentioned in the will of William Avery^d, Dec. 1, 1791, who gives to his son Joseph^e his "seal of a watch which hath the arms of the family engraved upon it." The seal is now in possession of Mr. Thomas White of Brooklyn, N. Y., grandson of the said Joseph^e.

Another impression in wax from this seal is attached to a deed of James Whiting to William Avery^c, July 10, 1724. It is also mentioned in Whitmore's "Heraldic Journal" as being attached to a will of Joseph Dammon, 1721, and as belonging to William Avery, one of the witnesses.

There is yet another impression in wax of the Avery seal, now in possession of Mrs. Evelina W. Hatch of No. Truro, Mass., descended to her on the maternal side, from Rev. John Avery^c of No. Truro, who was cousin to William Avery^c.

HANNAH (AVERY^a) METCALF, third, daughter of Deacon William and Mary Avery^a, b. 1679, wife of Jonathan Metcalf, by whom she had: 1, Hannah; 2, Jonathan; 3, Mehitable; 4, William, b. 1708, H. C., 1727; 5, Mary; 6, John; 7, Abigail; 8, Margaret.

JOSEPH AVERY^c, son of Deacon William and Elizabeth (White) Avery^a, born April 9, 1687, graduated from Harvard College 1706, and was first minister of Norton, now Mansfield, Mass. He died April 23, 1770.

Of Rev. Joseph Avery, history has recorded much. It appears that the year in which he graduated from college (1706) he was engaged in teaching at Rehoboth "within the

Ring of the Green," receiving "seven pounds, ten shillings of silver money for a quarter of a year." He graduated from the same college, the same year, as that of his cousin John Avery^e, who became pastor of the first church in Truro, Mass. And each began their work of ministry at about the same time—a singular coincidence. Rev. Joseph Avery^e was preaching at Freetown, when he received a call to Norton. He had been highly recommended by Rev. Mr. Danforth, his particular friend, who was then preaching at Taunton, and desiring to have Mr. Avery settle as a near neighbor, strongly urged the people to hear him. Accordingly they consented. On what all-important Sunday he appeared before the assembled wisdom and gravity of our Pilgrim Fathers is not known, but it was probably in September or October, 1710. His services proving acceptable to the people, Mr. Danforth urged them to give him a call, which they did "at a meeting of the inhabitants of Taunton, North Purchase, Dec. 23rd, 1710." But a year went by after Mr. Avery was called to settle and no response was received from him; although the general understanding seemed to be that he would finally accept if sufficient encouragement was given him. The project of building him a house was started, and a tax was levied upon the town to assist him in providing a habitation. Accordingly a building about 46 feet long, by 20 feet wide, was soon in process of erection, however, it was not completed for some years; not until they had heard of his frequent visits to Rehoboth, (1719) [which led them to suppose a bride in the near future was to come among them,] did they awake to the importance of completing the parsonage.

Mr. Avery must have been a very deliberate man, for not until Sept. 13th, 1714, did he give his answer of acceptance. It was accepted by the town and his salary fixed at £50.

Oct. 4, 1714, the pastor elect met with the people and "in solemn, measured tones read over (the covenant) sentence by sentence for their acceptance," with few alterations, "it was made satisfactory to all." The vote of acceptance was then taken, his signature affixed, and all persons present walked up to the table one by one, and penned their autographs. History states that the first entry made in the church records is in the handwriting of the first pastor as follows: "A church was gathered in Norton on the 28th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fourteen," followed by "the names of those who covenanted as members." The records further state that "on the same day, Oct. 28th, 1714, Mr. Joseph Avery was ordained pastor of the Church of Christ in Norton. (He was first minister in Norton.) "At his ordination Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton gave the charge, and Rev. Thomas Greenwood of Rehoboth gave the right hand of fellowship."

Six years later Mr. Avery was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Newman of Rehoboth. The date of the publishment was Aug. 13, 1720. Mrs. Avery was the daughter of Deacon Samuel and Hannah Newman ; granddaughter of Samuel and Bathsheba (Chickering) Newman, and great-granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Newman, one of the first settlers, and the first minister of Rehoboth. She was born Nov. 20, 1700, being about thirteen years younger than her husband. They continued their labors among the people to the year 1748-9. At a meeting held Nov. 3, 1748, the parish voted to pay Mr. Joseph Avery for his salary that year £140, old tenor. Two days later a warrant for a parish meeting was posted, "to vote that the Rev. Mr. Joseph Avery be dismissed from being minister of said Precinct, for reasons given," &c. "The objections against him appeared to be of

the most trivial nature," so the historian says, "and not in the least affecting his moral character." "The real objections to the pastor, were without doubt, first, his anti-Calvinistic notions; second, his strong and manly opposition to the great revival of 1740 in which the celebrated Whitefield was the leader." "The testimony of Rev. Pitt Clarke, who knew Mr. Avery personally, shows him to have been a man of respectable literary attainments, for the time in which he lived; and there is abundant proof that he was a man of energy and decision of character, willing, if need be, to stand alone, in what he believed to be a righteous cause; and that he was possessed of that manly independence, without which every person is a slave." On Monday, Jan. 30, 1747, Mr. Avery sent in his resignation and ceased to be pastor, it having been 34 years since his ordination. He lived nearly twenty-two years after this, exemplifying the religion he taught. He died April 23, 1770, aged 83 years. His wife, Mrs. Sarah (Newman) Avery, died Oct. 4, 1763, aged 63 years. She was buried in the common graveyard, and no doubt her husband was laid beside her, for there are indications of a grave close to hers, but no stone marks his resting place, the heirs to his property probably caring more for his money than his memory. Mrs. Avery never had any children, consequently left her property to her neices, Mr. Avery having the use of it while he lived. He, however, soon after his wife's death deeded his farm, worth £400, over to Dr. Tiffany, whose wife was one of the heirs, who after Mr. Avery's death, sold the old parsonage and went to Keene, N. H.

"His autograph,
"NORTON, Dec. 12th, 1784."

Joseph Avery.

In the will of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Rev. Joseph Avery^e, mention is made of property that she owned in Rehoboth and Attleborough, houses and lands. Also her "negro girl and her child Cyrus," which were given to Mrs. Tiffany. The will bears date July 18, 1763.

ESTHER AVERYⁱ, eldest daughter of Capt. William^a and Esther (Hunting) Avery, born in Dedham, Aug. 7, 1704, married Dec. 17, 1730, William Deane, who was born in Dedham, Aug. 19, 1702. Had one son, John Deane^r, who married Abigail White, and had Rev. Samuel Deane^r of Scituate. Graduated Brown University, 1805, and married Stella, daughter of Hon. Seth Washburn of Raynham, Mass., and died Aug. 9th, 1834, aged 50 years, leaving a son and two daughters.

Rev. Samuel Deane^r had a brother, Jacobⁿ of Mansfield, Mass., who in 1849, was living in the house of his grandfather William Deane.

MARY AVERYⁱ, second daughter of Capt. Wm. Avery^e, born April 19, 1707, m. Aug. 31, 1727, Samuel Deane (a brother to the above William.)

Mary (Averyⁱ) Deane died before April 20, 1732. Deacon Samuel Deane was blacksmith in Dedham (1732-45,) moved to Norton, Mass., 1745. He married for second wife (per Ded. records) April 20, 1732, Rachel Dwight, daughter of Rachel (Avery^e) and Michael Dwight, and granddaughter of Robert^s and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery.

Rachel (Dwight) Deaneⁱ died about 1760, aged 45 years, leaving six or seven children: 1. Rev. Samuel Deane, b. 1733, died 1814. 2. Sarah, b. 1735. 3. Josiah, M. D., b. 1737. 4. Dea. Elijah, b. 1739, died 1830. 5. Ebenezer, b. 1741, settled at Plympton, was M. D. 6. John, b. 1743, settled in Standish, Me. 7. Dea. Daniel, b. 1745, died 1805. [See Dwight Gen.]

Dea. Samuel Deane, the father, died in Norton, Mass., March 30, 1775, aged nearly 75 years.

Elizabeth Averyⁱ, daughter of William⁶ and Esther (Hunting) Avery, b. 1709, m. Oct. 30, 1729, Hezekiah Sprague. He having died, she married Feb. 19, 1746, Ebenezer Prescott, of Groton, Mass. They had Ebenezer b. 1747, Joseph, b. 1749, and Rebecca. Elizabeth (Averyⁱ) Prescott died Dec. 1, 1770, aged 61 years, 7 months. Rebeccaⁱ, b. 1711, unmarried.

Margaret Averyⁱ, fifth daughter of William Avery⁶, b. 1714, m. Dec. 12, 1734, Joshua Everett of Dedham. She died March 3, 1755, aged 41 years.

WILLIAM AVERYⁱ, sixth child, and only son, of William⁶ and Esther (Hunting) Avery, b. 1716, m. Dec. 10, 1741, Bethiah Metcalf. They had :—

- i. William⁸, b. Oct. 3, 1742, married (?) died Feb. 7, 1799.
- ii. Jonathan⁸, b. Sept. 15, 1744, m. Sarah Farrington and Jerusha Neal.
- iii. Katharine⁸, b. Aug. 3, 1746, m. Oct. 22, 1766, Jonathan Fisher.
- iv. Bethiah⁸, b. Jan. 26, 1748^{8/9}, m. Jan. 24, 1771, Dr. Samuel Ware.
- v. Joseph⁸, b. Oct. 14, 1751, m. Mary Allen.
- vi. Grace⁸, b. Aug. 17, 1755, m. John Howland⁵.
- vii. John⁸, b. Sept. 9, 1758, m. Mary Cushman.

William Averyⁱ, died Aug. 5, 1796, aged 80 years. Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, died Dec. 25, 1793.

DRAPER.

Sybil Avery⁷, seventh child of William⁶, b. 1720, m. Nov. 16, 1749, Ebenezer Draper. Had eight children :—

- i. Sybil⁸, b. Sept. 21, 1750, m. Fisher.
- ii. Rebekah⁸, b. Sept. 13, 1751, died Sept. 27, 1751.
- iii. William⁸, b. Sept. 23, 1752.

- iv. Rebekah^s, b. Aug. 12, 1754, m. John Colburn.
- v. Jemima^s, b. Nov. 7, 1756, m. James Turner.
- vi. Mary^s, b. April 5, 1760, m. Ezekiel Kingsbury.
- vii. Catharine^s, b. Dec. 5, 1761, died 1775, aged 14 years.
- viii. Anna^s, b. June 15, 1766, died June 18, 1766.

Ebenezer Draper died Jan. 3, 1784.

Sybil (Averyⁱ) Draper died Feb. 16, 1816.

WILLIAM AVERY^s.

WILLIAM AVERY^s, eldest son of Williamⁱ, (*William^s, William^s, William^s*) and Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, born October 3, 1742, died Feb. 7, 1799, aged 57 years.

JONATHAN AVERY^s, second son of Williamⁱ, born Sept. 15, 1744, married Sarah Farrington, May 27, 1766. Had :—

- i. Jonathan⁹, b. March 24, 1767, died Nov. 1811.
- ii. Sarah⁹, b. Oct. 26, 1768, died July, 1830.
- iii. William⁹, b. Sept. 1, 1770, lost at sea, Nov., 1791.
- iv. Calvin⁹, b. Jan. 8, 1776, died Sept 13, 1778.

His wife, Sarah (Farrington) Avery, died Jan. 26, 1776, and he married Nov. 21, 1776, Jerusha Neal. Had :—

- i. Jerusha⁹, Sept. 13, 1780, m. 1802, Pliny Bingham.
- ii. Lucy⁹, b. Aug 12, 1784, d. April 29, 1824.
- iii. Daniel⁹, b. Dec. 5, 1788, d. Sept. 3, 1793.

Jonathan Avery^s died Feb., 1833.

Jerusha (Neal) Avery died March 25, 1822.

BINGHAM^s.

Jerusha Avery⁹ (*Jonathan^s, Williamⁱ, William^s, William^s, Dr. William^s of Dedham*) daughter of Jonathan^s and Jerusha (Neal) Avery, born Sept. 13, 1780, married 1802, Pliny Bingham. Their children were :—

-
- i. Daniel¹⁰, b. May 9, 1803, d. Sept. 14, 1849.
 - ii. Catharine M.¹⁰, b. July 25, 1805, m. Eliab Gilmore.
 - iii. Almira¹⁰, b. July 23, 1808, d. Jan. 17, 1810.
 - iv. Emeline¹⁰, Aug. 10 (or 7 ?) 1810, m. July, 1830, Josiah Snell Upham.
 - v. Amanda¹⁰, b. Feb. 9, 1814, unmarried.
 - vi. Jane Jerusha¹⁰, b. Feb. 12, 1819, m. Nov. 1839, John A. Carpenter.
 - vii. Lucy Avery¹⁰, b. May 27, 1822, m. Dec., 1843, John King.

Jerusha (Avery) Bingham died in Dedham, December 1, 1874, at the advanced age of 94 years, 2 months, 18 days.

Pliny Bingham died June 6, 1840.

GILMORE¹¹.

Catharine Maria¹¹ Bingham, born July 25, 1805, married July 3, 1828, Eliab Gilmore, born Nov. 5, 1802, died April 8, 1863. Their children were :—

- i. Almira Theresa¹¹, b. May 13, 1829, m. S. R. Philbrick.
- ii. Emeline Frances¹¹, July 29, 1831, m. J. F. Ainsworth.
- iii. Julia Fisher¹¹, b. April 22, 1833, unmarried.

PHILBRICK¹¹.

Almira Theresa Gilmore¹¹ (*Catharine M. Bingham¹⁰*,) *Jerusha (Avery) Bingham*, born May 13, 1829, married Aug. 8, 1850, Samuel R. Philbrick, of Andover, N. H., (born 1822, died Nov. 23, 1859, Portland, Me.)

Almira Theresa¹¹ Philbrick died May 17, 1857, Island Trinidad. Their children were :—

- i. Frank¹², b. Boston, June 12, 1852, d. May 15, 1853.
- ii. Henry¹², b. Boston, April 29, 1854, d. Feb. 20, 1858.

All buried at Forest Hill Cemetery, West Roxbury, Mass.

AINSWORTH.

Emeline Frances Gilmore¹¹, born July 29, 1831, married Joseph F. Ainsworth (born Bethel, Vt., Aug., 1824.) Children :

- i. Catharine Frances¹², b. March 7, 1855.
- ii. Frank Fessenden¹², b. Sept. 5, 1856, m. Oct. 20, 1881, Carrie Gilbert of Syracuse (b. April 22, 1856.)
- iii. Samuel Philbrick¹², b. Dec. 10, 1859, d. March 18, 1864.
- iv. Jessie Amelia¹², b. June 21, 1861, d. March 19, 1864.
- v. Mabel Gilmore¹², b. Oct. 31, 1865.
- vi. Robert Avery¹², b. April 3, 1869.
- vii. Gertrude Bingham¹², b. Jan. 15, 1871.

UPHAM.

Emeline Bingham¹⁰, (*Jerusha (Avery*) Bingham*) born Aug., 1810, married July 1, 1830, Josiah Snell Upham (born Canton, Mass., Nov. 21, 1802, died Nov. 6, 1843.) Children:—

- i. Victor¹¹, b. Elbenf, France, Feb. 16, 1831, d. April 27, 1831.
- ii. Victor¹¹, b. Elbenf, France, April 7, 1832.
- iii. Emeline C.¹¹, b. Elbenf, France, July 11, 1834.
- iv. Jane Josephine¹¹, b. Boston, May 15, 1837, m. Cornelius E. Durkee, of Saratoga Springs, Jan. 12, 1859. (No children.)
- v. Josiah Virgil¹¹, b. Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 29, 1840, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
- vi. Vernon Bingham¹¹, b. Roxbury, Sept. 25, 1845, m. June 28, 1876, Elizabeth Theresa Murray. One child: 1, Victor Moreton Upham¹², b. March 17, 1879.

Mr. V. B. Upham¹¹ has in his possession the original document on which was the seal belonging to William*.

Mrs. Emeline (Bingham-) Upham, died Feb. 23, 1878.

CARPENTER.

Jane Jerusha Bingham¹⁰, born Feb. 12, 1819, married Nov. 28, 1839, John Allen Carpenter (born Rehoboth, Mass., Sept. 12, 1812.) Children :

-
- i. Abba Jane¹¹, b. Aug. 30, 1840, m. E. H. Peters.
 - ii. Clarence Allen¹¹, b. Aug. 26, 1846, married A. M. Miller.

PETERS.

Abba Jane Carpenter¹¹, born 1840, married Dec. 10, 1868,
Elias H. Peters, Saratoga Springs. Children :—

- i. Clarence Carpenter¹², b. Feb. 26, 1870, d. Aug. 15, 1870.
- ii. Julia Avery¹², b. June 10, 1872.
- iii. Jane Bingham¹², b. May 26, 1875.

CARPENTER¹¹.

Clarence Allen Carpenter¹¹, b. May 26, 1846, m. April 17,
1872, Annie M. Miller of Johnstown. Children :—

- i. Allen Wadsworth¹², b. Feb. 28, 1873.
- ii. Fannie Adams¹², b. —, d. Oct. 30, 1879.
- iii. Gertrude Bingham¹², b. Feb. 17, 1882.

KING.

Lucy Avery Bingham¹⁰, b. May 27, 1822, m. Dec. 1843,
John King. Children :—

- i. Isabel Frances¹¹, b. Jan. 22, 1845, d. Oct. 17, 1845.
- ii. Grace Avery¹¹, b. April 21, 1847.

Mrs. Lucy A. (Bingham¹⁰) King died at Saratoga Springs
on Saturday morning, July 7th, 1888, and was buried at
Dedham the following Tuesday. Her portrait, as a repre-
sentative picture of the Avery family, who have always
lived in Dedham, we are fortunate in being able to present.



LUCY AVERY (BINGHAM¹⁰) KING.

STEELE.

Grace Avery King¹¹, daughter of Lucy Avery Bingham¹⁰, and John King, married Jan. 28, 1891, Edward S. Steele, born in Oberlin, O., a Congregational clergyman, and more especially professor and writer upon the subjects of philosophy, psychology, etc.

FISHER.

Katharine Avery⁸, eldest daughter of William⁷ and Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, b. in Dedham, Aug. 3, 1746, m. Oct. 22, 1766, Jonathan Fisher of New Braintree. Children:—

- i. Jonathan⁹, b. Oct. 7, 1768, H. C., 1792, d. Sept. 27, 1847.
- ii. Stephen⁹, b. March 17, 1770.

- iii. Katharine⁹, b. March 27, 1771.
- iv. Mary⁹, b. Oct. 9, 1772.
- v. Rebecca⁹, b. April 1, 1774.
- vi. William⁹, b. Nov. 20, 1775.
- vii. Samuel⁹, b. June 30, 1777.

Jonathan Fisher died at Morristown, N. J., March 10, 1777.

JONATHAN⁹ FISHER, born 1768, H. C., 1792, married (Dedham records), "Mr. Jonathan Fisher and Miss Dolly Battle, both of Dedham," (intention of marriage), "2nd April, 1796." He was ordained minister of Blue Hill, July 13, 1796. "Married, Rev. Jonathan Fisher of Blue Hill, and Dolly Battle of Dedham, Nov. 2, 1796." (Records.) Children:—

- i. Jonathan¹⁰, b. March 12, 1798, died? March 10, 1815?
- ii. Sally¹⁰, b. Oct. 22, 1799, m. Nov. 20, 1823, Joshua Wood, d. Nov. 27, 1824.
- iii. Betsey¹⁰, b. Jan. 7, 1801, m. Sept. 6, 1822, Capt. Jeremiah Stevens.
- iv. Josiah¹⁰, b. Oct. 17, 1802, m. Oct. 2, 1832, Elizabeth Fisher.
- v. Nancy¹⁰, b. Aug. 19, 1804, m. Nov. 18, 1830, Hosea Kittredge.
- vi. Willard¹⁰, b. April 18, 1806, m. Jan. 16, 1834, Mary Norton.
- vii. Polly¹⁰, b. Feb. 12, 1808, m. Nov. 11, 1829, Benjamin Stevens.
- viii. Dolly¹⁰, b. Jan. 7, 1810, m. Nov. 18, 1830, Robert Crossett.
- ix. Samuel¹⁰, b. July 12, 1812, d. same day.

Rev. Jonathan Fisher⁹, died Sept. 22, 1847, (per town clerk) and his widow Mary, Oct. 1, 1853.

WARE.

Bethiah Avery⁹, second daughter of William⁹, and Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, born Jan. 26, 174 $\frac{1}{2}$, married Jan. 24, 1771, Dr. Samuel Ware of Conway, Mass. Children:—

- i. A son⁹ b. Jan. 1, 1772, d. —.
- ii. Samuel William⁹, b. Jan. 20, 1774, d. Aug. 1775.
- iii. Bethiah⁹, b. 1780, m. Rev. Moses Miller, 1806.
- iv. Sarah⁹, b. 1782, m. Rev. Mr. Bonney, 1801.
- v. William⁹ b. May 1784, m. Sarah Raymond, 1816.
- vi. Mary⁹, b, Dec. 5, 1785, m. Southworth Howland, 1816.

Dr. Samuel Ware died Dec. 5, 1829.

Mrs. Bethiah (Avery) Ware seems to have been a woman of superior character. We are able to give the following obituary notice of her from the pen of Rev. Josiah Fisher:—

“Died in Hawley, Mass., at the house of Rev. Moses Miller, Dec. 2nd, 1843, Mrs. Bethiah Avery Ware, aged 95. Her remains were removed to Heath where her husband, the late Dr. Samuel Ware, lies interred.

The tendency often manifested without discrimination to eulogize the dead has led me to feel deep solicitude lest I should transgress the bounds of propriety when called in circumstances like the present to speak of those who are gone. But there are reasons in the present case which forbid my being silent as to the character of the departed. She tarried among us a representative of a by-gone generation. She was in full vigor of womanhood when our Nation was born. More than three times 800,000,000 of human beings have made their entry upon life's stage, have acted their several and checkered parts and have made their exit since this veteran pilgrim became a sojourner upon earth. She was the descendant of Dr. William Avery, who came to this country from England in the year 1650 and settled in Dedham. He brought with him three children whose baptisms are found recorded in the town of Barkham, near Oakingham, a market town in Berkshire County, England. Our departed friend was born on Jan. 26, 1749, and was devoted in infancy to a covenant keeping God in the ordinance of baptism and was educated for His service according to the high and ennobling principles of our Pilgrim Fathers. God, who is ever mindful of his covenant, visited her by His renewing Spirit while yet in the morning of life, and though she did not at first make a public profession of her faith, yet this important duty was not neglected when she obtained clearer views of christian obligation.

My own acquaintance with her did not commence until the dregs of life only remained, and you are aware what the young are inclined to expect in those who are far advanced in second childhood. We anticipate, and too often with reason, that they will be notional, difficult to please, and will almost necessarily show something of captiousness. But I was happily disappointed. Our aged friend furnished a remarkable example of the reverse of this. She always manifested the greatest care lest she should give the least unnecessary trouble to those around her. And everything that was done to meet her wants was *just right*, she seemed constantly to keep in view the comfort of others, and thus practically and daily exhibited the benevolent spirit of the gospel, and it is particularly worthy of notice in these days of detraction, that she uniformly manifested great regard for the reputation of others. Said one who had been intimately acquainted with her for about forty years, I never knew her to speak evil of a single individual. Untiring industry was another prominent trait of her character. So long as she could possibly render herself useful, her hands were employed in some kind of labor. During her last illness, in her lucid intervals, she manifested firm reliance upon the merit of her Saviour and placed not the least dependence upon a long life of virtue for acceptance with God."

The following is copied from an old note book of Dr. Ware: "May 12th, 1822, the house of Dr. Samuel Ware, of Conway, was burned on the Sabbath day while all the family were at meeting."

MILLER.

Bethiah Ware⁹, oldest daughter of Bethiah (Avery⁴) and Dr. Samuel Ware, born March 17, 1780, married Oct. 13, 1806, Rev. Moses Miller, born Nov. 23, 1756. Children:—

- i. Samuel¹⁰, b. July 18, 1807, d. Aug. 5, 1828.
- ii. Sarah¹⁰, b. Aug. 5, 1809, m. Aaron Dickinson.
- iii. Mary¹⁰, b. April 19, 1811, m. Hart Leavitt.
- iv. Hannah Billings¹⁰, b. Feb. 25, 1813, m. Rev. S. Leanord.
- v. Bethiah Avery¹⁰, b. Feb. 14, 1815, m. Rev. W. A. Nichols.
- vi. Thomas Spencer¹⁰, b. May 24, 1817, d. Aug. 1, 1843. A tutor in Amherst College.

- vii. Moses Alexander¹⁰, b. Feb. 11, 1819, d. Nov. 9, 1840.
- viii. William¹⁰, b. Jan. 23, 1821, d. Oct. 5, 1822.
- ix. Samuel Fisher¹⁰, b. Oct. 5, 1822, m. Charlotte Howe.

Rev. Moses Miller died April 22nd, 1855; Mrs. Bethiah (Ware) Miller died August 17th, 1848.

BONNEY.

Sarah Ware⁹, second daughter of Dr. Samuel and Bethiah (Avery⁹) Ware, married Rev. William Bonney of New Canaan, Conn. Children:—

- i. Lucy Atwood¹⁰, b. May 29, 1812.
- ii. Samuel Ware¹⁰, b. March 8, 1815.
- iii. Sarah Anna¹⁰, b. Nov. 17, 1818.
- iv. Mary Ware¹⁰, b. Aug. 30, 1821.

WARE⁹.

Dr. William Ware⁹, son of Dr. Samuel and Bethiah (Avery⁹) Ware, born May 22, 1784, married Sarah Raymond. Children:—

- i. William, afterward practising physician at Centerville, N. Y., and subsequently at Owatonna, Minnesota.
- ii. Mary, married John Benedict, and lives at Ellington, N. Y. They have one child, Mary Ware, (now about twenty-five years old.)
- iii. Martha, married Mr. Cooper. They had one son, William, who died in 1887.

HOWLAND.

Mary Ware⁹, daughter of Dr. Samuel and Bethiah (Avery⁹) Ware, married (as his second wife) Southworth Howland, of West Brookfield, Mass.

Their son, William Ware Howland, was born Feb. 25, 1817, graduated at Amherst College, 1841, at Union Theological Seminary, 1845, ordained at South Hadley, Mass.,

Oct. 14, 1845, married the same day to Susan Reed of Heath, Mass.; missionary of the A. B. C. F. M., in Ceylon, India. They had eight children, four of whom are or have been missionaries.

SHERWOOD.

Lucy Atwood Bonney¹⁰, oldest daughter of Sarah (Ware) and Rev. William Bonney, m. August 22, 1841, William B. Sherwood. Children:—

- i. May Anna¹¹, b. Sept. 15, 1842.
- ii. Lucy A.¹¹, d. March 30, 1857.

BONNEY.

Samuel Ware Bonney, oldest son of Rev. William and Sarah (Ware) Bonney, (afterward a minister and missionary of the A. B. C. F. M., at Canton, China), married July 22, 1856, Catharine Van Rensalaer. Rev. Samuel Ware Bonney died July 24, 1864. He adopted at Canton an English girl, Emma Catharine Bonney, who is still living.

PRATT.

Mary Ware Bonney¹⁰, third daughter of Rev. William and Sarah (Ware) Bonney, married January 30, 1850, Dea. Russel R. Pratt, of W. Cornwall, Conn. Children:—

- i. Mary Sherwood¹¹, b. Oct. 3, 1855, d. April 16, 1872.
- ii. Helen Rogers¹¹, b. July 11, 1858, d. Jan. 20, 1859.
- iii. Elizabeth Russel¹¹, b. Aug. 21, 1860, d. April 16, 1865.

Mrs. Mary W. B. Pratt, died April 11, 1886.

ESSLEMONT.

May Anna Sherwood¹¹, only surviving daughter of William B. and Lucy (Bonney) Sherwood, married Nov. 17, 1876, Hon. Peter Esslemont, of Aberdeen, Scotland.

(Lord Provost of Aberdeen, and Member of Parliament.)

Children :—

- i. Alfred Sherwood, b. Aberdeen, Scotland, Aug. 24, 1877.
- ii. Lucy, b. Aberdeen, Oct. 3, 1878.
- iii. Harriet Margaret, b. April 24, 1880, d. Jan. 3, 1881.
- iv. Lillian Kittling, b. Nov. 11, 1881.
- v. Charles Bradford, b. May 6, 1885.

DICKENSON.

Sarah Miller¹⁰, oldest daughter of Bethiah (Ware) and Rev. Moses Miller, married Sept. 20, 1821, Aaron Dickenson, born July 5, 1802. Children :

- i. William Miller¹¹, b. Nov. 9, 1832, poisoned by hemlock, d. Sept. 15, 1836.
- ii. Cornelius Evarts¹¹, b. April 23, 1835, now pastor Congregational Church, Marietta, Ohio, m. Susan D. Williams, Oct. 1, 1863.
- iii. Sarah Miller¹¹, b. March 23, 1837, m. Joshua Leavitt and afterward Edward H. Leavitt.
- iv. Samuel Fowler¹¹, b. July 25, 1839, afterward a minister; m. Martha Bliss, March 16, 1870, and Ella A. Massey, Aug. 15, 1875.
- v. Mary Esther¹¹, b. Sept. 19, 1842, d. June 8, 1843.

Sarah (Miller¹⁰) Dickenson, died July 17, 1843.

Aaron Dickenson married July 9, 1844, Abigail Temple. They had four children.

DICKENSON.¹¹

Rev. Cornelius E. Dickenson¹¹, second son of Sarah (Miller¹⁰) and Aaron Dickenson, married Susan D. Williams, Oct. 1, 1863. Children :—

- i. Bertha Loomis¹², b. Oct. 13, 1864, m. Edw. A. Metcalf.
- ii. Howard Williams¹², b. April 30, 1869.
- iii. Spencer Miller¹², b. May 23, 1872, d. July 27, 1872.
- iv. Susan Belle¹², b. July 28, 1873.
- v. Ray Clark¹², b. Aug. 18, 1874, d. July 12, 1875.
- vi. Ethel May¹², b. Dec. 30, 1875.
- vii. Le Roy Austin¹², b. Oct. 20, 1879.

LEAVITT.

Sarah Miller Dickenson¹¹, eldest daughter of Sarah (Miller¹⁰) and Aaron Dickenson, married Nov. 28, 1867, Joshua Leavitt, born July 4, 1842. Had one child, Chloe May¹², b. March 30, 1869. Again married Aug. 21, 1870, Edw. H. Leavitt, born Nov. 11, 1838. Children :—

- i. Mary Bethiah¹², b. Feb. 15, 1872.
- ii. Sarah Alice¹², b. Jan. 2, 1875.

DICKENSON¹¹.

Samuel Fowler¹¹, third son and fourth child of Sarah (Miller¹⁰) and Aaron Dickenson, married March 16, 1870, Martha A. Bliss, who died June 9, 1872, leaving one child, Martha Bliss¹², b. May 31, 1872.

LEAVITT.

Mary Miller¹⁰, second daughter and third child of Bethiah (Ware⁹) and Rev. Moses Miller, married June 8, 1831, Hon. Hart Leavitt, born December 18, 1808, died April 15, 1881. Mary (Ware) Leavitt died December 2, 1833. They had one child, Mary Miller¹¹, b. March 11, 1833.

Hon. Hart Leavitt died April 15, 1881.

LEONARD.

Hannah B.¹⁰, third daughter and fourth child of Bethiah (Ware⁹) and Rev. Moses Miller, married Nov. 19, 1839, Rev. Samuel Leonard. Children :—

- i. Abbie Bethiah¹¹, b. Nov. 16, 1842, m. Horace Haskell.
- ii. Mary Ware¹¹, b. Sept. 24, 1844, m. Frank Rice.
- iii. Frances Hannah¹¹, b. July 25, 1846, d. Nov. 4, 1865.
- iv. William Miller¹¹, b. Nov. 26, 1848, d. Nov. 2, 1849.
- v. Alice Sarah¹¹, b. Oct. 9, 1850.

NICHOLS.

Bethiah Avery¹⁰, fourth daughter and fifth child of Bethiah (Ware⁹) and Rev. Moses Miller, married Sept. 25, 1838, Rev. W. A. Nichols. She died Nov. 11, 1865.
Children :—

- i. Thomas Spencer¹¹, b. June 15, 1843, d. Sept. 18, 1851.
- ii. William Adams¹¹, b. Sept. 13, 1845, d. Aug. 23, 1846.
- iii. Dwight Miller¹¹, b. July 30, 1852, d. Sept. 13, 1853.

Rev. W. A. Nichols married Sarah A. Bonney, May 7, 1867. No children.

MILLER¹⁰.

Samuel Fisher¹⁰, fifth son and ninth child of Bethiah (Ware⁹) and Rev. Moses Miller, married June 18, 1851, Charlotte Howe. She died Nov. 25, 1863. Children :—

- i. Annie¹¹, b. July 15, 1852.
- ii. Mary¹¹, b. April 2, 1854, d. Sept. 11, 1855.
- iii. Walter Howe¹¹, b. March 11, 1857, m. Rowena P. Fobes.
- iv. Thomas Spencer¹¹, b. April 25, 1859, m. Hattie M. Ruggles.
- v. Samuel Fisher¹¹, Jr., b. Sept. 19, 1861, m. Marion E. Sleeper.
- vi. Sidney Walker¹¹, b. Jan. 23, 1863, m. Ida B. Ketz.

Samuel F. Miller, m. Alma F. Emerson, Aug. 27, 1867.
No children.

DAVIS.

Mary Miller Leavitt¹¹, only child of Mary (Miller) and Hon. Hart Leavitt, married Feb. 9, 1854, Lory C. Davis.
Children :—

- i. Hart Cornelius¹², b. April 9, 1855, m. Grace Holmes.
- ii. Dora Augusta¹², b. Dec. 19, 1858, m. Lowell Mason.
- iii. Flora Adalade¹², b. Dec. 19, 1858, m. Edw. S. Dickenson.
- iv. Lory Leavitt¹², b. Dec. 5, 1862.

Lory C. Davis died on his way home from the army, July 1, 1865.

Mary (Miller) Davis married Sept. 27, 1870, William Hillman. No children.

DICKENSON¹¹.

Rev. Samuel Fowler Dickenson¹¹, third son and fourth child of Sarah (Miller¹⁰) and Aaron Dickenson, married Aug. 25, 1875, Ella A. Massey. Children :—

- i. Ray Massey¹², b. Oct. 19, 1878.
- ii. Emma Miller¹², b. Dec. 12, 1880.
- iii. Esther Harriet¹², b. Sept. 14, 1884.

HASKELL.

Abbie B. Leonard¹¹, oldest daughter of Hannah (Miller¹⁰) and Rev. Samuel Leonard, married Nov. 22, 1870, Horace Haskell, b. Oct. 20, 1841. Children :—

- i. Hattie Alice¹², b. March 23, 1872, d. Jan. 1, 1875.
- ii. Frank F.¹², b. Jan. 10, 1874, d. Jan. 11, 1875.
- iii. Frank Humphrey¹², b. July 20, 1875.

Alice (Leonard) Haskell died May 18, 1877. Horace Haskell afterward married Catharine Stickle. One or two children.

RICE.

Mary Ware Leonard¹¹, second daughter of Hannah (Miller¹⁰) and Rev. Samuel Leonard, married Oct. 9, 1866, Lieut. Francis R. Rice, and died March 16, 1867, leaving no children.

MILLER¹¹.

Walter Howe¹¹, first son and third child of Charlotte (Howe) and Samuel F. Miller, married October 16, 1879, Rowena P. Fobes. Children :—

- i. Charlotte Rowena, b. Aug. 19, 1880.
- ii. Walter Fobes, b. April 3, 1882.

MILLER¹¹.

Thomas Spencer¹¹, second son and fourth child of Charlotte (Howe¹⁰) and Samuel F. Miller, married Jan. 1, 1885, Hattie M. Ruggles. One child: Margarite, born Dec. 10, 1888.

MILLER¹¹.

Samuel Fisher Miller, Jr.¹¹, third son and fifth child of Charlotte (Howe¹⁰) and Samuel F. Miller, married May 4, 1886, Marion E. Sleeper. One child, Gladys Edward, b. Sept. 22, 1887, died Dec. 22, 1888.

MILLER¹¹.

Sidney Walker¹¹, fourth son and sixth child of Charlotte (Howe¹⁰) and Samuel F. Miller, married July 11, 1883, Ida B. Ketz.

DAVIS¹².

Hart Cornelius¹², oldest child of Mary (Leavitt¹¹) and Lory C. Davis, married April 2, 1885, Grace Holmes.

MASON¹².

Dora Augusta¹², twin daughter of May (Leavitt¹¹) and Lory C. Davis, married Dec. 28, 1881, Lowell Mason.

DICKENSON.

Flora Adelaide¹², twin daughter of May (Leavitt¹¹) and Lory C. Davis, married Dec. 28, 1881, Edw. S. Dickenson.
Children :—

- i. A son¹³, b. Aug., 1882, d. Aug., 1882.
- ii. Bessie May¹³, b. May 2, 1884.

METCALF.

Bertha Loomis¹², oldest daughter of Susan (Williams) and Rev. C. E. Dickenson¹¹, married Sept. 4, 1888, Edw. Artel Metcalf.

REV. JOSEPH AVERY^a.

REV. JOSEPH AVERY^a, third son of Williamⁱ, born Oct. 14, 1751, married Mary Allen, a neice of Gov. Samuel Adams. Children :—

- i. Mary⁹, b. Sept. 12, 1778, m. June 4, 1798, Aaron White, Jr., d. May 26, 1860.
- ii. Joseph⁹, b. Dec. 3, 1779, m. Aug., 1815, Sarah Thaxter, d. 1822.
- iii. Bethiah⁹, b. Oct. 13, 1781, m. 1804, Jonathan Grosvenor, d. 1833.
- iv. Nancy⁹, b. May 15, 1783, m. Jan. 1, 1807, William White.
- v. Catharine⁹, b. Feb. 3, 1788, m. March, 1816, Samuel B. Bent.
- vi. Samuel⁹, b. Feb. 3, 1788.

Rev. Joseph Avery⁸ graduated from Harvard College 1771, when but twenty years old, and became a minister of Holden, Mass. Ordained 1774. He died March 5, 1824, after nearly fifty years pastorate, aged 72 years, 4 months.

His widow, Mary, died April 1, 1842, in her 88th year.

WHITE.—BOYLSTON, MASS.

Mary Avery^a, eldest daughter of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Allen) Avery, born in Holden, Mass., Sept. 12, 1778, married Jan. 4, 1798, Aaron White, Jr., son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Cheney) White, and had a family of seven sons and three daughters, all of whom came to years of maturity. Children :—

- i. Aaron¹⁰, b. Oct. 8, 1798.
- ii. Joseph Avery¹⁰, b. May 15, 1801.
- iii. Thomas¹⁰, b. Feb. 9, 1804.
- iv. Isaac Davis¹⁰, b. March 20, 1806.



JOSEPH AVERY. BORN 1751; DIED 1824.

- v. Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Sept. 27, 1808.
- vi. William James¹⁰, b. March 11, 1811.
- vii. Mary Avery¹⁰, b. Dec. 4, 1813.
- viii. Caroline¹⁰, b. April 8, 1816.
- ix. Samuel Charles¹⁰, b. April 27, 1820.
- x. Francis Adams¹⁰, b. April 19, 1824.

From "Genealogical Sketches of the White Family," kindly furnished by Thomas White, of Brooklyn, N. Y. we learn that Mrs. Mary (Avery) White "was an excellent housekeeper, and remarkable for an untiring devotion to what she believed to be her duty under all circumstances, to her family, her church, her neighbors, and society in general." She attained the age of 81 years, dying at Boylston, Mass., May 26, 1860.

Mr. Aaron White, Jr., the husband, was born at Roxbury, Mass., June 9, 1771. "His father owned and cultivated a small farm in that part of the town called Mount Pleasant, in Boston Highlands, so near to Boston that during the siege in 1775, the place was frequently under fire from the enemy's batteries in Boston, to avoid which he removed his family to Sherborn. The boy, Aaron, Jr., well remembered the battle of Bunker Hill, being at the time four years old, from having seen the smoke and flames of the burning of Charlestown. For education he had the advantage of attending the district school, and afterward the use of books from the Boston Library. His father being a market gardner, he was employed, when old enough for the business, to drive into Boston with loads of fruit and vegetables and retail them from his stand in the market every day in the year except Sundays and the annual Fast and Thaksgiving days." At the age of twenty-one, young Aaron, "furnished with money by his father, opened a country store in Holden in the county of Worcester," where "he carried on business

about five years, and then removed to Boylston, purchasing the farm, store and tavern stand of Col. Jothan Bush, at the center of the town." * * * "He had the oversight of town affairs as town clerk for twenty-two years, was selectman most of that time, justice of the peace and representative of the town several years in the General Court."

He died April 7, 1846, aged nearly 75 years.

AARON WHITE^o,—THOMPSON, CONN.

Aaron White^o, eldest son of Aaron and Mary (Avery^o) White, born Oct. 8, 1798, "prepared for college at the academies of New Salem and Leicester, entered Harvard in 1813, graduating in 1817 at the age of nineteen years. He taught school for a time in Roxbury, Mass., and in Vergennes, Vt., then entered the law office of Hon. Horatio Seymour, in Middlebury, Vt. In 1820 he removed to Providence, R. I., where he was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court, September term, 1821. He commenced at Cumberland Hill, and continued there until 1829, when he removed to Woonsocket Falls, and there took charge, as cashier and director, of the Woonsocket Falls Bank."

Two or three years later he resigned his position and devoted himself more exclusively to his law practice. "Participating actively in the efforts of his personal and political friend, Thomas Wilson Dorr, to establish a constitutional government for Rhode Island, in place of that of the old Charter of King Charles the Second, which practically lodged all power in the hands of land owners, he found it necessary to remove from the state to Connecticut in July, 1842, to avoid arrest and incarceration under the operation of martial law, then in force in Rhode Island. He took up his abode in Thompson, where he married

Feb., 1843, Miss Cordelia Parke Barnes. A happy union, but too soon severed by the most afflictive and untimely death of his wife, March 18, 1844, leaving a son born two days before the mother's death." At Washington, in 1844, he assisted Hon. Edmund Burke, representative from New Hampshire, in preparing his "Report on the Interference of the Executive in the affairs of Rhode Island." "At the Antiquarian Hall, in Worcester, he studied the question of the origin of the American Indians. He was well versed in botany and mineralogy, and spent much time at his homestead in cultivating a garden and experimenting with the tea plant," which proved unsuccessful, "after many years of trial, owing to the immense amount of manual labor required." "The most absorbing pursuit of his later years of life was collecting, arranging, buying and selling coins. He died at Thompson, April 15, 1886, aged 87 years. By his will he left one thousand dollars to each of the eight county treasurers of Connecticut, in trust, for the purchase of books of history and moral and political philosophy for libraries for the use of judges and clerks of courts, members of the bar and their students.

His son, who still survives, after passing through the Freshman and Sophomore years of a class in Williams College, and not esteeming the advantages of a college education very highly, left that institution, with his father's consent, and settled down to the business of a farmer on a farm belonging to his father, in the borders of Grafton and Westboro, Mass."

JOSEPH AVERY WHITE¹⁰,—FRAMINGHAM, MASS.

Joseph Avery White¹⁰, second son of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born May 15, 1801, was "educated at the common schools and Leicester Academy, and assisted

in work on the farm and in the store until his seventeenth year, when he took a place as clerk in the store of his uncle, Stephen Brigham, in Boston, of the firm of Brigham & Bigelow, wholesale grocers. After his uncle's death in March, 1820, he continued to act as clerk and book-keeper in Boston for several years with intervals, which he employed in trading adventures to the French islands of Miquelon and St. Pierres, and to North Carolina. He afterwards became a copartner with a previous employer, William M. Stedman, under the firm of William M. Stedman & Co., and taking another partner, the firm of William M. Stedman, White & Co. He was also associated with other partners, and finally, in 1860, retired from mercantile life, and purchased an elegant country seat and farm in Framingham. With changes from larger to smaller farms, he still continues to have his home at Framingham Centre.

"He married June 10, 1844, Miss Charlotte Partridge of Templeton, who died July, 1852, leaving one child, Charlotte", who married Jan. 21, 1869, Charles William Kennard, a jewelry merchant in Boston. They have three young daughters."

THOMAS WHITE",—BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Thomas White", third son of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery) White, was born in Boylston, Mass., Feb. 9, 1804. "His father kept a country store, besides cultivating a farm of about one hundred and fifty acres, upon which the boys, seven in all, had abundant opportunity, excepting the eldest, who was sent to college, for physical training, in clearing off forests, chopping and splitting wood for fires in house and store, for which purposes about forty cords were annually consumed, also in plowing, planting, hoeing and harvesting

crops, etc." He received his early education in the district school, which was "taught by a school mistress in the summer and a school master in the winter, between two and three months each per annum, which was all that the town taxes could afford in those days. The farmers in that agricultural town, who could spare the money and the labor of their boys, sent them from the district schools to the incorporated academies, where college graduates for teachers could give instruction in the higher branches of learning, and fit the lads for college. Young White had the privilege of attending three terms at Leicester Academy." At the close of which when but seventeen years old, he engaged to teach a school in an outside district, for which services he was to receive "ten dollars and fifty cents per month and board, the last item not being very burdensome to the district, as the boarding of teachers was put up at auction at a district school meeting and knocked down to the lowest bidder," which in this case was "seventy-five cents per week." * * * "The fortunate winner of this contract was a Quaker farmer with nine children, and the board was good and satisfactory to the young teacher." Finishing this work in February, 1822, he took charge of another, a private school in Smithfield, R. I., there were at that time no public schools in Rhode Island. In March, he returned "to his home in Boylston, on foot, through deep melting snows, about thirty miles, taking with him his hard earnings of about forty dollars and the *measles*, which in due time developed themselves and imparted their virtues to all in the numerous family who had not before enjoyed the blessing of having them." His father requiring his services the young teacher was obliged to abandon the cherished plan of getting a college education. In December, 1825, he went to Smithfield, R. I., studied law with Gen. George

Leonard Barnes, and continued his connection with that office "until the spring of 1828, (with the exception of a few months teaching in the winter 1827,)" when "he joined the law school at Cambridge," which "was in charge of Hon. Asahel Stearns, a very learned lawyer," and an excellent teacher. As a member of the law school, the privilege of attending lectures was enjoyed—as his lack of opportunity as a college graduate to attend such lectures rendered them peculiarly interesting and valuable to him. Leaving the law school, he was admitted to practice as attorney and counsellor by the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, March term, 1829. The greater part of the ensuing year was passed in travels in the Northern States mostly on foot (excepting the winter months, when he resumed his old business of school teaching in the western part of New York.) In June, 1830, he opened his law office in Providence, R. I., and pursued his work for ten years, occupying a place in the city justice's court four years, also the office of police justice, two years. Librarian of Providence Bar Library for several years and secretary of the Atheneum Board of Directors soon after its organization.

During the earlier part of his career, while attending store for his father, he began the study of stenography, and became quite proficient in the art, "which rendered his services very desirable as a reporter of proceedings in the Rhode Island General Assembly for the Providence newspapers." In 1840, he removed to New York, and was subsequently admitted to practice as attorney and counsellor at law and solicitor in chancery. Since '47 a chemical manufacturing business has engrossed his attention, and since 1852 in company for nearly thirty-five years with the late Samuel C. White, a younger brother, who died Nov. 26, 1886. Mr. White was married June 2, 1841, at Boylston,

to Miss Harriet Sawyer of that town, "and their house-keeping was begun the next day in the city of New York. They had one child, Salome Elizabeth, born at Port Richmond, Staten Island, Aug. 26, 1854."

His family residence "was in Bergen now Bayonne, N. J., for thirteen years, near his works at Bergen Point, until 1868, when he removed to the present residence, 135 Hicks Street, Brooklyn, N. Y." Mr. White has in his possession the silver seal already referred to in the preceding pages, which was formerly the property of his grandfather, the Rev. Joseph Avery of Holden.

ISAAC D. WHITE¹⁰,—BROOKLINE, MASS.

Isaac Davis White¹⁰, fourth son of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born March 20, 1806, received a common school education at Boylston, and worked with his brothers on his father's farm, until sixteen years of age, when he went to learn the tanner's trade at Roxbury, Mass. After he became of age, he entered into partnership with his employer, Samuel Guild & Son, continuing in the business several years. He subsequently established business on his own account in Roxbury, and continued it with success until he retired in 1851, his younger brother, Francis A. White, and Mr. Frederick Guild, becoming his successors. He married at Paxton, May 18, 1841, his cousin, Elizabeth Hall Grosvenor. They settled in Roxbury, where he had erected a fine mansion on the Dedham turnpike for his occupation. From Roxbury he removed to Enfield, Ct., in the year 1853, where he purchased a farm and built another fine house, which with the fine garden and lawns about it, formed a beautiful country seat. Here he had his home for about ten years, when he sold the place and removed to Boston in 1863. Two years later "he removed to Brook-

line, where he purchased several acres on which he erected another convenient dwelling and cultivated the land, largely devoted to fruit growing. The great enterprise of making a boulevard by widening Beacon Street, on which his place was located, compelled him to sell it and remove in 1888 to another, which he purchased on Tappan Street, in the neighborhood of his late residence."

Children of Isaac D. and Elizabeth H. White are :—

- i. Isaac Davis White, Jr.¹¹, born Aug. 13, 1842, settled in business in Worcester as a hardware merchant, married Nov. 16, 1876, to Caroline E. Gilbert. (They had three children.)
- ii. Harriet Frances¹¹, b. Sept. 18, 1844.
- iii. Elizabeth¹¹, b. March 7, 1847, d. June 5, 1848.
- iv. Caroline Louisa¹¹, b. Aug. 5, 1849.
- v. Mary Avery¹¹, b. Nov. 27, 1858,
- vi. Grace Grosvenor¹¹, b. July 29, 1865.

ELIZABETH (WHITE¹⁰) CONANT,—FRAMINGHAM, MASS.

Elizabeth White¹⁰, eldest daughter and fifth child of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, was born Sept. 27, 1808, and married at Boylston, Mass., April 17, 1833, to Benjamin Kilburn Conant, son of Rev. Gaius Conant of Paxton. They settled in Worcester, Mass., and had seven children, five of whom came to years of maturity. The children who lived to grow up were :—

- i. Myron¹¹, b. March, 1834, "migrated to Texas in 1857, joined the expedition of the filibustering adventurer, Walker, against Nicaragua in 1857, and perished in that ill designed and ill fated enterprise."
- ii. Benjamin Whitman¹¹, b. Dec. 29, 1835, "settled as a druggist in Boston, where he died in 1881. He married in 1865 Elizabeth Babbitt of Roxbury. Had no children."
- iii. Francis Adams¹¹, b. Feb. 28, 1838, d. at Evansville, Ind. An assistant surgeon in the U. S. army.
- iv. Mary White¹¹, b. Oct. 13, 1840. m. Sept., 1868, Charles Franklin Harriman, and settled in Somerville, Mass. Mr.

Harriman died Dec. 27, 1876. Their five children, all of whom are living, (1889) are:—

- i. Edward Avery¹², b. Dec. 13, 1869, graduate Harvard College, 1888, when in his nineteenth year, said to be "a remarkably bright youth, became a student of law in Boston, and is sufficiently advanced to be admitted to practice were he of age." (1889.)
- ii. Mary Adams¹², b. Jan. 17, 1872.
- iii. Frank Whitman¹², b. Aug. 5, 1874.
- iv. Cora Elizabeth¹², { b. June 2, 1876.
- v. Charles Conant¹², }

Mrs. Mary W. (Conant¹¹) Harriman has her home in Framingham Centre, Mass.

v. Edward Davis¹¹, b. May 25, 1846. m. 1872, Anneta Chapin, and settled in Worcester, now in business in Boston as real estate loan broker. Have four children, now living, two having died in infancy.

Mrs. Elizabeth (White¹⁰) Conant died at Framingham, April 4, 1877, aged 68 years.

WILLIAM JAMES WHITE¹⁰,—WORCESTER, MASS.

William J. White¹⁰, sixth child of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, was born March 11, 1811, graduated at Williams College 1839, and studied for the ministry, graduating at Andover in the class of 1842, ordained for home missionary work in Canada, Sept. 20, 1842, engaged as stated supply afterward for societies in Vermont and Maine until 1849, when, owing to failing health, he retired from the ministry and engaged in business as manufacturer in Worcester, Mass. He married May 13, 1850 Harriet Reed Eames of West Boylston. Children:

- i. John William¹², b. — d. —
- ii. Aaron Avery¹², b. Aug. 30, 1857, resides with his parents and employed by his cousin, I. D. White, Jr., in the hardware business in Worcester, Mass.

MARY AVERY (WHITE¹⁰) DAVIS,—WORCESTER, MASS.

Mary Avery White¹⁰, seventh child of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born Dec. 4, 1813, married Rev.

Elnathan Davis of Holden, May 26, 1843, "and thereupon accompanied him to the West, where he had charge of several societies as stated supply in Indiana and Michigan. They returned to Massachusetts in 1845. Mr. Davis subsequently became the settled pastor of churches in Ashburnville, Fitzburg and Auburn. He died at Auburn, April 9, 1881, aged seventy-three." Children:—

i. Thomas White¹¹, b. Nov. 1, 1844, "graduated at Williams College. 1866, m. 1872, Amelia Sylvester, and settled in Belmont, Mass. At present (1889) is head master of a public school in Cambridge, Mass." They have:—

- i. Ralph Sylvester¹².
- ii. Etta Lincoln¹².

ii. Francis Gordon¹¹, b. March 9, 1851, "married Carrie E. Goss of Worcester, June 3, 1878, now (1889) settled in Watertown, N. Y., as superintendent of the large carriage manufactory of the H. H. Babcock Company." They have:—

- i. Alice Mary¹².
- ii. Grace Avery¹².

CAROLINE WHITE¹⁰.

Caroline White¹⁰, eighth child of Aaron, Jr., and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born April 8, 1816, and "had her home with her parents until they died, her father in 1846, her mother in 1860. She continued in charge of the old home one year longer, when in the Spring of 1861 it was broken up, house, land and furniture all sold. She afterward made her home principally with her sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Conant, until her death in 1877, but assisting always the families of brothers and sisters, who by reason of sickness or other causes required her care. She now resides in Worcester with her sister, Mrs. Mary A. W. Davis."

SAMUEL CHARLES WHITE¹⁰.—BERGEN POINT, N. J.

Samuel C. White¹⁰, ninth child of Aaron and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born April 27, 1820, "was educated in the

common schools and in Andover Academy. Entered the employment of Henshaw, Ward & Co., wholesale druggists in Boston, when sixteen years of age. Left their service when twenty-two years old, and opened a store for himself in Worcester in 1842, relinquishing the same in 1852 to to accept a position as cö-partner with his brother Thomas, who was engaged in business as a manufacturing chemist. The factory was located in Bergen, Hudson Co., N. J., on the southern shore of Constable's Hook, opposite Sailor's Snug Harbor, on Staten Island. The principal business carried on in the factory was the refining of sulphur and preparing it for use in various arts, the manufacturing of gunpowder, vulcanizing rubber, bleaching purposes, etc., etc., the whole carried on under the firm of T. & S. C. White. They had their homes together in the same dwelling houses—three years at Port Richmond, Staten Island, and ten years at Bergen Point, near their works. In 1865, Mr. S. C. White purchased a fine place at Bergen Point, fronting on Kill von Kull, to which he removed shortly afterwards, and there continued to reside until his death of pneumonia, on the 26th of November, 1886, at the age of sixty-six.

He married, April 11, 1849, Miss Julia Maria Barrett of Ashburnham, Mass., and lived in Worcester until 1852.

Mrs. Julia M. B. White, born at Ashburnham, March 18, 1826, died at Bergen Point, Feb. 3, 1889, in her sixty-third year." Children :

- i. Julia Maria¹¹, b. March 19, 1852, m. George H. Gale, Oct. 6, 1880, and settled at Bergen Point.
- ii. Louisa Barrett¹¹, b. Dec. 8, 1857.
- iii. Edward Francis¹¹, b. April 6, 1862, graduated at the Stevens' Polytechnic School of Hoboken.
- iv. Harriet Stone¹¹, b. Oct. 21, 1868.

FRANCIS ADAMS WHITE¹⁰.—BROOKLINE, MASS.

Francis A. White¹⁰, tenth and youngest child of Aaron Jr. and Mary (Avery⁹) White, born April 19, 1824, "received his education at the town schools and as a private pupil of Rev. Wm. H. Sanford, of Boylston, at the Baptist manual training-school in Worcester and at Andover Academy." When seventeen years of age he went to work for his brother, Isaac D., leather manufacturer, in Roxbury, continuing there until 1851, when his brother retired and he succeeded to his interest and formed a partnership with Mr. Frederick Guild, under the firm of Guild & White, until 1871, when he relinquished the business. He had purchased a very desirable country seat in Brookline, and has had his home there for the last thirty years. He has made at least seven voyages to Europe for the benefit of his health, which has always been greatly improved by these travels. His wife has always accompanied him in all these tours that have been taken since their marriage. She was Miss Caroline Barrett, (sister to his brother Samuel's wife,) whom he married at Newport, N. H., June 25, 1851. She was born Feb. 15, 1828. Children:

i. Charles Frederick¹¹, b. May 27, 1856, graduated at Worcester School of Technology, m. June 18, 1883, Louie Dean, of St. Louis, Mo., and now resides at Dunkirk, N. Y., where he has charge of a manufactory of machinery.

ii. William Howard¹¹, b. Sept. 4, 1858, graduated at Harvard 1880, studied law and practices in Boston.

iii. Francis Winthrop¹¹, b. Dec. 17, 1860, graduated at Harvard, 1885.

iv. Sophia Buckland¹¹, b. Dec. 16, 1862.

HOWLAND.

Grace Avery*, third daughter and sixth child of William⁷ and Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, born August 17, 1755, married June 1, 1786, John Howland⁵. * Children :

- i. Asa⁹, b. Oct. 25, 1787, died June 24, 1870.
- ii. John⁹, b. June 8, 1789.
- iii. Grace⁹, b. Oct. 29, 1791.
- iv. William Avery⁹, b. May 17, 1796.
- v. Timothy Metcalf⁹, b. —
- vi. Allen⁹, —

Grace (Avery*) Howland died February 12, 1841, aged 86 years.

* John Howland⁵ (Job⁴, John³, John², John¹), was born March 31, 1737. As will be seen, he was the fifth descendant of John Howland¹, who came from England in the Mayflower, and died February 23, 1672. He was one of the forty-one signers of the Compact, in the cabin of the Mayflower, while that ship lay in Provincetown Harbor, November 11, 1620.

His tombstone in Plymouth reads as follows: "Here ended the pilgrimage of John Howland and Elizabeth, his wife. She was the daughter of Governor Carver. They arrived in the Mayflower, December, 1620. They had four sons and six daughters, from whom are descended a numerous posterity."

"1672, February 23d. John Howland, of Plymouth, deceased. He lived to the age of eighty years. He was the last man that was left of those that came over in the shipp called the Mayflower, that lived in Plymouth."

DEA. JOHN AVERY⁸.

JOHN AVERY⁸, fourth son of William⁷ and Bethiah (Metcalf) Avery, born Sept. 9, 1758, in Dedham; married May 26, 1784, Mary Cushman, born June 24, 1755. Children :

- i. John⁹, b. Jan. 9, 1786, m. Ann Paine, Nov. 14, 1827.
- ii. Mary⁹, b. Sept. 29, 1787, d. Dec. 8, 1829.
- iii. Joseph⁹, b. Aug. 30, 1789, m. Sylvia Clary, Dec. 5, 1817.
- iv. Lendemine⁹, b. April 7, 1791, m. James Bond.
- v. Rebecca⁹, b. Nov. 30, 1793, m. Silas Hawks, Nov. 16, 1826.
- vi. William⁹, b. Sept. 16, 1795, m. Maria Howland, d. April 25, 1853.
- vii. Bethiah⁹, b. Feb. 20, 1800, m. Benj. Bond 1825, d. Jan. 13, 1834.

Mary (Cushman) Avery died May 25, 1825. Dea. John Avery⁸, married for second wife Beulah Briggs (born April 9, 1771.) She died 1862, aged 91 years.

Dea. John Avery⁸ moved from Dedham to Conway, Mass.

Joseph Avery⁹, second son of Dea. John and Mary (Cushman) Avery, b. 1789, married Sylvia Clary, December 5, 1817. Children :

- i. Mary¹⁰, b. Dec. 13, 1818, m. Rev. R. M. Loughridge, Dec., 1847, died Jan. 1850.
- ii. Joseph Clary¹⁰, b. Feb. 1, 1823, d. 1862, aged 39 years.
- iii. Caroline¹⁰, b. Jan. 20, 1825, m. Norton A. Halbert, Jan. 1850. Had one child, Frank¹¹, b. Sept., 1856, d. —
- iv. William Fisher¹⁰, b. Dec. 4, 1826, m. Eunice Smith Wright, Sept. 19, 1854. One child :

William Godell¹¹, b. May 31, 1856, m. Elizabeth Benson Hall of Rockland, Me., Nov. 1, 1882. Had William Frederick¹², b. Nov. 27, 1887.

- v. Amelia¹⁰, b. July 22, 1829, d. Aug., 1829.
- vi. Pauline¹⁰, b. Jan. 14, 1831, m. Rev. O. L. Woodford and had Pauline¹¹, b. Jan. 13, 1858, adopted by Norton A. Halbert. Mrs. Pauline (Avery¹⁰) Woodford, d. Feb., 1858.
- vii. John¹⁰, b. Sept. 18, 1837, m. Cornelia M. Curtiss. One child: John Whitney¹¹.

John Avery¹⁰, became a celebrated Oriental scholar and professor in Bowdoin College. He died at North Bridgton, Me., September 1, 1887, aged 50 years. The following notice, which appeared in a Boston daily at the time of his death, will be of interest:

A SCHOLAR GONE—FUNERAL OF PROF. AVERY, OF BOWDOIN, THE ORIENTALIST.

The funeral of Prof. John Avery, LL.D., of Bowdoin College, was held at Brunswick, Me., September 4, 1887, being conducted by W. De Witt Hyde, D. D., president of the college, and Rev. William P. Fisher, pastor of the church. Prof. Avery was born at Conway, Mass., in 1837, and was graduated at Amherst College in 1861. He was professor of Greek in Bowdoin College and assistant editor of the *American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal*. He was familiar with the numerous languages of Hindostan, and had prepared to write the coming season a work on the aboriginal tribes of India. He leaves a widow and one son.

Sylvia (Clary) Avery¹⁰ died Sept. 5, 1851, aged 48 years.

HAWKS.

Rebecca Avery⁹, third daughter of Dea. John⁸ and Mary (Cushman) Avery, born Nov. 30, 1793, married Nov. 16, 1826, Mr. Silas Hawks. Children:

- i. Cushman Wright¹⁰, b. Dec., 1828, d. April, 1832.
- ii. Cushman Wright¹⁰, b. April, 1832, d. March, 1833.
- iii. William Avery¹⁰, b. Jan. 1, 1834.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF ROBERT AVERY,⁵ DEDHAM, MASS.

ROBERT AVERY⁵, second son of Dr. William⁴ and Margaret Avery, baptised in Barkham, Berks, England, December 7, 1649, as before stated, came to America with his parents. He was, at the time, an infant, consequently could recollect nothing of the change which had taken place in his home. Of his boyhood we know nothing. Probably at an early age he became quite expert in the use of the hammer and anvil, learning the trade of his father. At the age of twenty-seven he married Elizabeth, daughter of Job and Sarah Lane of Malden, Mass. Job Lane was a wealthy and prominent citizen and Representative at General Court.

According to the Dedham town records their children were :

- i. Elizabeth⁶, b. 10^{ber} (Dec.) 21, 1677.
- ii. Rachel⁶, b. 1 day, 7^m (Sept.) 1679.
- iii. Robert⁶, b. 28 day, 9^m, (Nov.) 1681; was killed by the falling of a tree, Aug. 21, 1723.
- iv. John⁶, b. 4 day, 12^m, (Feb.) 1684/₅.
- v. Jonathan⁶, b. Jan. 20th, 1694/₅.
- vi. Abigail⁶, b. May 8th, 1699.

Robert Avery⁵ died (per records) Oct. 3, 1722.

His stone in Dedham cemetery is inscribed thus :

“Here Lyes Buried y^e Body of Ensigne Robert Avery, who Dec^d Oct. y^e 4th 1722 in y^e 73^d year of his age.”

His widow, Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, died in 1746, leaving five children, thirty grand-children, and fifty-two great

grand-children and two great, great grand-children. Her tombstone reads as follows :

“ Here lyes Buried y^e Body
of Mrs. Elizabeth Avery
Widow of Ensign Robert
Avery. She died Oct
y^e 21st A. D. 1746
in y^e 91st year of
her age.”

The inventory of Robert Avery's estate was as follows :

Personal,	£189	18	11
Real 36 acres,	}		
4 do.,			
and saw mill divided,			
	163		
	<hr/>		
	£352	18	11

Inventory of personal estate of Robert Avery^t, taken December 27, 1722.

Smith's tools, Anvill, Vice, Grindstone and crank, Great Scal Beam, three great hammers, a number of tongs, shears, 3 small hammers, Mandrill old tools Bellows. £22.15.

Cattel—2 Oxen, a mare, 2 Heffers coming 4 years old, 2 more coming 3 years, 5 cows, 2 young heff, a sow, a pigg, 12 piggs. £54.10.0.

Michael Dwight, his son-in-law, was administrator of the estate.

Robert Avery^t, in his deed of gift of most of his property to his eldest son Robert^t, mentions “two parcels of Land both lying within the township of Dedham—one parcel contains eighteen acres,” etc., “bounded upon the swamp commonly called the Dead swamp towards the South,” etc.

“The other contains fourteen acres and a half,” etc., etc., “and is bounded wth land of Benjamin Onion towards the South; land of said Robert Avery, Jr., East and West; and

with the church land and land of Joseph Wight towards the North, or however otherwise bounded," etc., etc. The deed, from which the above are only extracts, bears date (Feb. 13, 171²/₃) "thirteenth day of February, Anno Domini 1712, in the tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Ann, of Great Britain, Queen."

The Historical Society of Dedham, Mass., has many relics of the Avery family. Among them an Ensign's flag, of silk, probably belonging to Eusign Robert⁵, also an ancient anvil, documents and books, which have belonged to the family for years.

Children of Robert⁵ and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery :

BULLARD.

Elizabeth Avery⁶, eldest daughter of Robert⁵ and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, born December 21, 1677, married August 6, 1697, Mr. William Bullard of Dedham, Mass., born May 19, 1673. Children :

i. William⁷, b. May 10, 1698, d. Sept. 19. 1737, aged 39 years.

ii. Elizabeth⁷, b. Nov. 8, 1699, m. Dea. Nathaniel Kingsbury, and died Dec. 29, 1751, aged 52 years.

iii. Jemina⁷, b. March 4, 1702, m. March 8, 173²/₃, S. Bullard.

iv. Anna⁷, b. May 28, 1705, m. Jan. 27, 172⁵/₆, Jonathan Whiting.

v. Isaac⁷, b. April 4, 1709, m. August 6, 1847, Grace Deane.

Elizabeth (Avery⁶) Bullard died Jan. 28, 174⁶/₇.

William Bullard died Feb. 9, 174⁶/₇.

Thus within a few days was the hand of Death laid upon each.

"In death they were not divided."

Near to the tombstone of Mrs. Elizabeth (Lane) Avery is the stone of the daughter, with that of her husband and son, which read as follows :

“ Here Lyes interred y^e Body
of Mrs. Elizabeth Bullard
y^e wife of Mr William
Bullard. Aged 69 years
1 month and 7 days.
Died Jan. 28, 1746.”

The next one reads :

“ Here lyes Interred
the body of
Mr William Bullard
Aged 73 years 8 mos.
and 21 days. Who died
Feb^r. y^e 9, 1746.” (174⁶/7.)

DWIGHT.

Rachel Avery^e, second daughter of Robert Avery^s, born Sept., 1679, married May 14, 1702, Michael Dwight of Dedham, son of Capt. Timothy and Anna (Flint) Dwight. Children :

- i. Samuel⁷, b. 1703, d. about 1771, aged about 68 years.
- ii. Rachel⁷, b. June 17, 1715, m. April 20, 1732, Dea. Sam^l Deane (see page 14,) and died about 1760, leaving six or seven children.
- iii. Daniel⁷, b. Oct. 28, 1707, H. C. 1726, d. July 12, 1747, unmarried, aged nearly 40 years.
- iv. John⁷, b. Feb. 25, 1705, died in early manhood.
- v. Anna⁷, b. about 1711, m. Dec. 21, 1742, Benj. Lyond, 1775.
- vi. Lydia, b. June 10, 1712, m. (as per record) Jona. H. Cobb.

Rachel (Avery^e) Dwight is said to have been “a woman of piety and strong powers of mind.” She died 1775, aged 96 years.

Mr. Michael Dwight, died 1761, aged 82. He was administrator of Robert Avery's estate, and "as an incident of the times," the record says: "on May 2, 1723, Michael Dwight, administrator of estate of Robert Avery of Dedham, deceased, paid for gloves for the funeral of said Avery, to Benj. Fitch of Boston £7. 13s. (\$38.)"

* REV. JOHN AVERY⁵.

Second son and fourth child of Robert Avery⁵, born in Dedham, Feb. 4, 168¹/₂.

JONATHAN AVERY⁶, third son of Robert⁵ and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, born in Dedham, Jan. 20, 169⁴/₅, married Feb. 1, 172¹/₂, Lydia Healy. Children:

i. Jonathan⁷, b. Sept. 18, 1722, (settled in Ashford, Conn., per Mrs. L. A. King.) Probably he is the same Jonathan that is mentioned in the records of Lebanon, Ct. Died Jan. 15, 1749-50.

Jonathan⁷, m. (by Rev. John Bass) Hannah Humphrey, Dec. 6, 1749, in Warrenville, Conn. Child:

Jonathan⁸, b. —, d. July 2, 1750.

ii. Robert⁷, b. Nov. 21, 1723, (went to sea.)

iii. David⁷, b. May 13, 1726, (went to sea, probably.)

iv. Lydia⁷, b. Jan. 6, 1727⁷/₈, m. Deacon Medina Fitch, Dec. 19, 1744. Had one son Jonathan⁸.

v. Elizabeth⁷, Aug. 6, 1729.

vi. John⁷, b. April 21, 1731, (died in Ashford.)

vii. Mary⁷, b. Nov. 23, 1732, d. Jan. 16, 1734⁴/₅.

JOHN AVERY¹, (*Jonathan⁸, Robert⁵, Dr. William⁴*), born in 1731, married Dec. 11, 1751, Sarah Bicknell. Children:

i. Sarah⁸, b. July 23, 1753, d. Aug. 21, 1753.

ii. Hannah⁸, b. Aug. 3, 1754.

iii. John⁸, b. March 5, 1756.

* As the limits of this Genealogy were originally intended to include only the family and descendants of John Avery⁶, who became the first settled minister in Truro, Mass., and the progenitor of a large and intelligent posterity, it has been thought best to place the record by itself as Part II of this book.

- iv. Lydia^s, b. March 20, 1757, } Twins, Jonathan d. June
- v. Jonathan^s, b. March 20, 1757, } 12, 1761.
- vi. Robert^s, b. Aug. 6, 1758.
- vii. David^s, b. Aug. 4, 1760, d. Jan. 1, 1764.
- viii. Jonathan^s, b. June 26, 1762.
- ix. Sally^s, b. Sept. 6, 1765.
- x. Matilda^s, b. April 13, 1767.
- xi. Melinda^s, b. Feb. 7, 1769.

John Avery¹, died June 5, 1772, Ashford, Ct.

Sarah (Bicknell) Avery, died Dec., 1771.

Jonathan Avery married Nov. 29, 1773, Chloe Wales, per Warrenville records ; (?) what Jonathan ; had Elisha Avery, born Feb. 21, 1774 ; Hannah, born Feb. 22, 1777 ; Polly, born Feb. 21, 1779.

Avery Deeds of Land, Warrenville records :

" Ephraim Avery, from John Avery, (?) Rev. Ephraim⁷, and Rev. John⁶.

Ephraim Avery from John Avery, 55 acres.

Ephraim Avery from Jacob Eliot.

John Avery from Jacob Parker.

" " " Isaac Pierce.

" " " Jonathan Avery.

" " " John Smith.

1758. " " " William Little.

1762. " " " Medina and Lydia Fitch.

1763. " " " Jacob Preston.

1766. " " " Sarah Kendall.

1767. " " " Amos Babcock.

Jonathan Avery from Elsander Ewing.

" " " Oxenbridge Davis.

" " " Ephraim Bemis.

1773. Jonathan Avery, Jr. from Jonathan Avery.

1778. " " " John Bass.

1762. Hariah & Solomon Avery from Eben Penderson.

1769. Hannah and Lydia Avery from John Avery."

 RICHARDS.—DEDHAM, MASS.

Abigail Avery⁶, youngest daughter of Robert⁵ and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, born May 8, 1699, married June 5, 1722, John Richards. Children :

i. John⁷, b. March 19, 172²/₃, m. Nov. 27, 1746, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Herring. Had six daughters and two sons. He died June 13, 1772.

ii. Edward⁷, b. Oct. 16, 1724, m. July 21, 1756, Mary, daughter of James and Hannah Fisher, and had four sons and two daughters.

iii. Nathan⁷, b. Nov. 26, 1726, m. May 4, 1752, Mehitable, daughter of James³, (Nathaniel², Edward¹, who was one of the proprietors of Dedham, 163⁶/₇.) Richards. He died Sept. 27, 1798. She died May 6, 1785. They had three sons and six daughters.

iv. Job⁷, b. 1729 (?), m. May 10, 1757, Mary Gay, d. April 2, 1798, age 69. She died June 7, 1797, in 66th year.

v. Abiathar⁷, b. 1730, m. May 31, 1753, Elizabeth (b. Nov. 9, 1730, with twin brother) daughter of James³ and Hannah (Metcalf) Richards and had five sons and four daughters. He died Sept. 30, 1803. She died Aug. 3, 1814.

vi. Abel⁷, b. June 1, 1738, m. Jan. 5, 1764, Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Newell. They had one son and four daughters. His wife died Dec. 6, 1775. He married 1777, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah White. They had five sons and two daughters. He died Jan. 18, 1832. His widow, Mary, died May, 1845.

vii. Nahby⁷, b. —, m. Dec. 2, 1762, Dr. Josiah Dean, of Upton, and probably removed to Petersham.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF DR.
JONATHAN AVERY⁵, DEDHAM, MASS.

JONATHAN AVERY⁵, third son of Dr. William⁴ and Margaret Avery, was born May 26, 1653, in Dedham, the first child born in their new American home. He became a physican, like his father. He married, July 22, 1679, Sybil, daughter of (Sec'y) Nath'l and Patience (Newman) Sparhawk, of Cambridge, Mass., born about 1655. Children :

- i. Margaret⁶, b. Nov. 9, 1681, d. Nov. 27, 1681.
- ii. Sybil⁶, b. Aug. 11, 1683, m. Dr. Thomas Graves. *
- iii. Margaret⁶, b. August 20, 1686, d. Nov. 10, 1694, as per tombstone in Bell Rock Cemetery, at Malden, Mass. :

"Margaret
Avery died
November 10
1694 & in y^e
9 year of
her age."

- iv. † Dorothy⁶, b. July 4, 1688, (record says 1687) m.

* Mr. W. R. Deane says: "There was a large Parchment Deed of Thomas Graves of Charlestown, Physician, and Sybil (Avery) his wife, and Dorothy Avery, Spinster, the only two daughters of Jonathan Avery, of Dedham, deceased, who sell to Wm. Avery of Dedham, blacksmith, for £250, house and land in Dedham, 4th April, 1710.

Witnesses.
Eleazer —
William Bullard,
Robert Ward.

Signed.
Thos. Graves,
Sybill Graves,
Dorothy Avery."

Recorded, Suffolk, 1765, book 106 (or 156,) page 256.

† Mrs. Dorothy Angier⁶, after the marriage of her daughter, Dorothy, to Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D. D., of Pembroke, now Hanson, Mass., went to reside with them. Her slate stone bears the following inscription:

"Here lies Buried
ye body of
Mrs. Dorothy Angier,
ye wife of
Mr. Samuel Angier
of Cambridge, who
Died at Pembroke
September 14th 1759, N. S.
Aged 64 years
and 2 months."

Samuel Angier⁴, of Cambridge, (son of Rev. Samuel Angier and grandson of Rev. Urian Oakes, President of Harvard College, 1675 to 1681, when he died. He was considered by Prof. Tyler, we are told, to have been one of the most wonderful writers of his day, or of almost any day. Cotton Mather's *Magnolia* has a long account of him, and in Tyler's *American Literature* there are two accounts. Children :

- i. Dorothy⁷, b. 1713, d. 1792.
- ii. Hannah⁷, b. 1715, m. Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, and died April, 1762.
- iii. Sybil⁷, b. 1718, m. 1749, Daniel Farnham, of Newbury.

HITCHCOCK.

Dorothy Angier⁷, eldest daughter of Samuel and Dorothy (Avery⁶) Angier, born 1713, married 1748, Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D. D., b. 1769, who, while a student in college, boarded with her mother.

Rev. Gad Hitchcock, who was pastor of the Second Parish of Pembroke, (now Hanson, Mass.,) for about fifty-five years, was son of Capt. Ebenezer and Mary (Sheldon) Hitchcock of Springfield, Mass., and a descendant of Hon. William Pynchon, the founder of Springfield, and one of the patentees of the Mass. Colony, and of Gov. George Willis, Conn.

Rev. Gad and Dorothy (Angier) Hitchcock had one child, who became a physician. Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D. D., was one of the members who framed the Constitution of Massachusetts and the preacher of the famous election sermon, delivered in the Old South Church, in Boston, May 25, 1774, just previous to the outbreak of the Revolution. An interesting sketch of this sermon, with the attendant circumstances, which we copy from the *Rockland (Mass.) Standard*, kindly furnished by Mr. Calvin T. Phillips, of Hanover, a descendant, will not be inappropriate here :

“One hundred and fifteen years ago today, May 25th, 1774, Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, of Pembroke, west parish, now Hanson, stood in the Old South Church in Boston, to deliver the annual election sermon. The fierce excitement and spirit of resistance that preceded the outbreak of the Revolution had reached its height; the tea had already gone overboard in Boston harbor, and blood was soon to flow at Lexington. Pembroke had been among the foremost towns in indignant protest and threats against the tyrannical action of the royal government, and the preacher’s whole heart was with his people in the struggle for their rights.

Imagine the time and scene. The people had been educated in such feelings of respect for, and loyalty to, the crown, that it must have seemed almost sacrilege to think of open resistance. But the time had come when they could endure no longer.

The minister had chosen for his text, Proverbs xxix, 2: “When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.” It is said that Dr. Hitchcock’s friends who knew of the bold language of the sermon, as prepared, advised him to change it and moderate its tone when they learned that Gov. Gage intended to be present, but he said, “My sermon is written and it will not be altered.” Headley, in his “Chaplains of the Revolution,” says, “Gad Hitchcock was selected to preach the opening sermon. The very text was like a trumpet call to battle. Fresh from the people, whose excitement and indignation he shared, he arose in the presence of the hushed assemblage, and launched full on the bosom of the astonished Governor, ‘When the wicked bear rule, the people mourn.’”

He went on, “Our danger is not visionary, but real; our contention is not about trifles, but about liberty and property, and not ours only, but those of posterity to the latest generation. * * * * If I am not mistaken in supposing plans are formed and executing, subversive of our natural and charter rights and privileges, and incompatible with every idea of liberty, *all America is mistaken with me.*” Boldly defending the right of revolution, he said that whether the distress and suffering of the country was caused “by the operation of ministerial unconstitutional measures, or the public conduct of some among ourselves, is not for me to determine; it is, however, certain *that the people mourn.*” The inference was plain.

The Rev. S. I. Prime writes of this sermon that it "filled Gov. Gage, who was present, with great wrath, on account of the boldness of the positions, not to say the air of defiance that pervaded it." Dr. Hitchcock's own characteristic comment on it in later years was that "it was doubtless a most *moving* discourse, inasmuch as it *moved* many of the congregation from the house." Referring to some of the governor's party leaving the church in their indignation.

Tradition says that Samuel Adams, then Clerk of the House, was particularly pleased by the sermon, and we can readily believe in the satisfaction it gave to that fiery patriot, who, in his own Harvard thesis, a few years before, argued the affirmative of the question, "Whether it is lawful to resist the supreme magistrate, if the commonwealth cannot otherwise be preserved." There was no "uncertain sound" in the preacher's answer to the question.

To quote again from Headley, "Such sermons had something to do with the Revolution, as well as the appointing of committees and the drawing up of resolutions."

Rev. Gad Hitchcock, D. D., died 1803.

Dorothy (Angier') Hitchcock, died 1792.

Gad Hitchcock, M. D., son of Rev. Gad and Dorothy (Angier') Hitchcock, born Nov. 2, 1749, married July 4, 1778, Sage Bailey, born 1758, daughter of Col. John Bailey, an officer in the Revolutionary War, and lived on the old place in Hanson, Mass. They had five sons and seven daughters.

Dr. Gad Hitchcock, died Nov. 29, 1835, his wife, Sage (Bailey) Hitchcock, having preceded him twenty-five years before, dying in 1810.

Their first son, Gad', fifth child, was born April 10, 1788, and also became a physician. He married Mary Lincoln Thaxter, a great granddaughter of Major Gen. Benj. Lincoln, who received Lord Cornwallis' sword at Yorktown, and settled in Maine. He died Nov. 17, 1837.

TILDEN.

Catharine Hitchcock*, the third of the seven daughters, born June 8, 1783, married December 23, 1804, Dr. Calvin Tilden, of Marshfield, a descendant of Elder Nath'l Tilden, who came from Tenterden, Kent, Eng., in 1634. They had six sons and five daughters.

Catharine (Hitchcock*) Tilden, died Sept. 22, 1852. Dr. Calvin Tilden, died 1832. One son, Hon. Junius Tilden* born 1813, married 1838, Zeruah Rich, (b. 1813, died, 1854,) and died 1861.

PHILLIPS.

Catharine Hitchcock Tilden*, eldest daughter and second child of Dr. Calvin and Catharine (Hitchcock) Tilden, born October 1, 1807, married Ezra Phillips, Jr., Nov. 27, 1834. Resided first in Hanson, then in Hanover, Mass.

Mr. Phillips died May 15, 1882.

Children, (all born in Hanson) :

i. Calvin Tilden¹⁰, b. March 3, 1836, m. Oct. 31, 1865, Maria Evelyn Josselyn. No children.

ii. Catharine¹⁰, b. May 14, 1842. d. Dec. 30, 1843.

iii. Morrill Allen¹⁰, b. Feb. 27, 1844.

iv. Charles Follen¹⁰, b. April 21, 1846, d. Jan. 30, 1885. Graduate of Boston University Law School.

v. Alfred Tilden¹⁰, b. Nov. 16, 1849, d. March 5, 1850.

PHILLIPS¹⁰.

Morrill Allen Phillips¹⁰, married July 7, 1879, Sophia Richmond Simmons, daughter of Perez Simmons, Esq., of Hanover. Children :

i. Catharine Tilden¹¹, b. Aug. 13, 1880.

ii. Adaline Simmons¹¹, b. Nov. 7, 1881.

iii. Sophia Richmond¹¹, b. July 11, 1785.

iv. Fanny Hitchcock¹¹, b. Sept. 18, 1888.

AVERY.

Catharine Hitchcock Tilden¹⁰, eldest daughter of Hon. Junius Tilden, of Monroe, Michigan, who married Zeruah Rich, married July 2, 1870, Elroy McKendree Avery, Ph.D., of Cleveland, Ohio. By this marriage the houses of Dr. William Avery, of Dedham, Mass., and of Christopher Avery, of Gloucester, Mass., were united probably for the first time in America, Elroy Avery being a lineal descendant of the family of Christopher. They have no children.

As Dr. Avery occupies a prominent position in literature, a brief sketch will not be uninteresting to the reader. W. Scott Robinson, in his "History of the City of Cleveland," says: Dr. Elroy McKendree Avery "is a self-made man in all that such a term implies. His early life was wanting in all that is derived from wealth, and his every upward step has been made by his own unaided efforts." He served in the civil war until his services were no longer needed, during which time he was correspondent of the *Detroit Tribune*, and his articles were widely quoted. He was graduated from Michigan University in 1871, and has since advanced rapidly, from one position to another in the field of natural philosophy and scientific research. His "Elements of Natural Philosophy," is the leading American text book of its class. He has also published leading works on chemistry, modern electricity and magnetism, technics and physics. He is the author of "Words Correctly Spoken," which has a wide circulation. He has been of late years extensively engaged in studies in American History, in which field he intends to occupy most of the remaining years of his literary life.

HANCHETT.

Augusta Lovia Tilden¹⁰, second daughter of Hon. Junius¹⁰ and Zeruah (Rich) Tilden, born Feb. 21, 1849, at Dundee, Mich., married George William Hanchett, Oct. 31, 1870, at Wayland, Mass. Reside at Hyde Park, Mass. Children :

- i. George Tilden¹¹, b. Sept. 4, 1871, sophomore at Boston Institute of Technology, 1890.
- ii. Junius Tilden¹¹, b. Aug. 28, 1873; passed his examinations for Boston University, 1890.

This closes the record which we have been able to obtain of the family and descendants of Dr. Jonathan Avery³, the first child of our ancestor, Dr. William¹, who was born on American soil. He died in early life, probably Sept. 14, 1690, (although Dedham records say Sept. 14, 1684,) not having passed much beyond his thirty-fifth birthday. His will was proved, and "Inventory of Estate of Jonathan Avery, lately deceased," taken May 13, 1691. We give the will below :

COPY OF WILL of Jonathan Avery³, in his own handwriting, on file Probate Office, Boston :

I. Jonathan Avery, resident in Dedham in the county of Suffolk of the Massachusetts Colony in New England, Practitioner in Physick and aged about 35 years. Being through God's goodness of sound judgment and memory yet weak in Body and expecting my great change quickly. Doe constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament following, viz :

Imprimis. That after my decease my body shall be with decent buriall interred, at the discretion of my Executrix and all my just debts and funeral expenses shall be duly and seasonably paid.

Item. I give unto my dear and loving wife Sybill that twenty pounds which her father willed to her, also the use of and improvement of all my housings Lands, Cattell and all moveables

for her and the bringing up of my three children by her, or such as may be their guardians till they shall come of age. But if she should marry again then y^e whole estate be improved to y^e sole benefit of y^e children.

Item. I do give to my daughter Sybill one third of my housings and lands also one third of y^e cattell and moveables and the same to my daughter Margaret and Dorothy each and if either of the three children die before coming of age the Estate be divided equally between the survivors. My whole estate of Housing and Lands, shall be kept entire and not divided nor sold, nor any Alienation made, but improved together for the benefit of each child until the youngest come of age. *Item.* I appoint my Dear Wife Sole Executrix and my brother William Avery, and Jonathan Metcalf, Overseers, to give their advice and help as the Executrix shall need. I have hereto sett my hand and Seal this eighteenth day of february in the year of our Lord one thousand and six hundred and eighty-nine (1689.)

In presence of us

(Signed)

Jonathan Avery.

Daniel Fisher

Amos Fisher

John Fisher.

The Inventory of the Estate of Jonathan Avery, as it was made and taken on the 13th day of May, 1691.

Total,	£371.11.00
Book debt (difficult)	29. 4. 6
Other,	20.00.00

By Dr. Jonathan's death Mrs. Sybil Avery was left a widow, quite young in years, with three young children to care for. Situated as she was, one would scarcely expect an offer for her hand and heart at an early date, but such was the fact. In less than six months, the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth sent her a letter desiring to know whether a visit in person would be welcome. Her answer was favorable to his suit, and the progress of the courtship was the occasion for more letters, so peculiarly interesting in sentiment and style that we are sure we shall be doing our

readers a favor by inserting them. They are taken from New England Hist. and Genealogical Register, vol. xvii.

Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth was the celebrated author of the "Day of Doom." He was born Oct. 18, 1631, graduated Harvard College 1651, and was then (1691) minister in Malden, Mass. The following are extracts from the letters which he sent to Mrs. Avery :

" Therefor his esteemed friend, Mrs. Avery, widow at her house in Dedham.

Mrs. Avery: I heartily salute you in the Lord, giving you many thanks for your courtesies, when I was at yo' house last October, (her husband died Sept. 14,) since which time I have had many thoughts of you and desires to speak to you. But not judging it seasonable, I have been still thus long. And I now make bold to visit you with a line or two desiring to know how it fareth with yourself and children this sickly time. 2ly. Whether you still continue in yo' widdowhood and be at Liberty or free from any engagements, that a man may visit you without offence. 3ly. And if you be free, whether a visit from me in order to some further acquaintance would be welcome to you. To which queries if you please to return me a brief Answer by this bearer, I shall take it for a kindness and shall better understand what God calls me to do, being ready to wait upon you by a visit ye first opportunity if you encourage me so to doe. Not else at present but with my hearty Prayers for yourself and yours. I respectfully

Yo' loving Friend,

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH."

" Malden, Feb^r. 11th 169⁰/₉₁."

" If you cannot conveniently return an answer in writing so speedily, you may trust the messenger to bring it by word of mouth, who is grave and faithful and knows upon what errant he is sent," etc.

A speedy answer must have been returned with an invitation to pay her a visit, which he accepted, as will be seen by the following letter :

“ Mrs. Avery and my very kind friend : I heartily salute you in y^e Lord with many thanks for yo^r kind entertainment when I was with you March 2nd. I have made bold to visit you once more with a few lines in y^e enclosed paper, not to prevent a personal visit but rather to make way for it which I fully intended the beginning of next week, if weather and health Prevent not, craving the favor that you will not be from home at that Time yet if yo^r occasions cannot comply with that time I shall endeavor to wait upon you at any other time, that may suit you better. Not further to trouble you at this Time, but only to present y^e enclosed to yo^r serious thoughts. I commend both it and you to y^e Lord and wait for an answer from Heaven in due season. Meanwhile I am and shall remain

“ Yo^r true Friend and well wisher,

MICHAEL WIGGLESWORTH.”

“ Malden, March 23, 1691.”

He writes again :

“ I make bold to spread before you these following considerations which Possibly may help clear up yo^r way before y^e return an answer unto y^e motion w^{ch} I have made to you,” etc., etc.
 “ 2ly. Be pleased to Consider that although you may Peradventure have offers made you by Persons more Eligible you can hardly meet with one that can love you better or whose love is built upon a surer foundation, or that may be capable of doing more for you in some respects than myself,” etc., etc. * * * *
 “ 10ly. As my Late wife was a means under God of my recovering a better state of health ; so who knows but God may make you instrumental to Preserve and Prolong my health and life to do him service. Obj. As to the main objection in respect to my Age I can say nothing to that.” (He was sixty and she was thirty-six.)
 “ But my Times are in the hands of God,” etc., etc. “ And in y^e mean time if God shall please and yourself be willing to Put me in that Capacity, I hope I shall do you as much good in a little time as it is possible for me to do,” etc. “ Ob. And for

y^e other objection from y^e number of children (he had six and she three,) and difficulty of guiding such a family—1st, the Number may be lessened if there be need of it," etc., etc. "Finally that I be not over tedious I have great hope that if God shall perswade you to close with this motion * * * * We shall enjoy much of God together in such a Relation without which no relation can be truly sweet." "In the course of his wooing," says Dr. Peabody, "a silver locket in the form of a heart was presented to the lady by her lover. This locket, not larger than a fourpence, is curiously wrought. On the front is a heart with wings on each side, on the back the words, 'THINE FOREVER,' are marked."

Soon after the above correspondence, Mrs. Avery became the wife of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, "a man of culture and great versatility of talent, and although feeble in body, his wonderful energy engaged him early in the triple pursuits of minister, physician and poet." * * * * He was familiarly called by his brethren, *Orthodoxus Mauldonatus*. His most celebrated poem, entitled "The Day of Doom," is said to have passed through seven editions in this country and two in England.

The late Bishop Haven, in his bi-centennial poem, (Malden,) thus facetiously refers to him :

"This famous poet could, with equal skill,
Wield harp or scalpel, form a rhyme or pill.
He wove in sickness, on dark fancy's loom
The varied aspect of 'the day of doom,'
Which wandering down the ages yet remains
Fair sample of our Father's kind of brains."

After a pastorate of nearly fifty years, his long and useful life came to a close. His stone in Bell Rock cemetery bears the following inscription :

"Memento	Fugit
Mori	Mora."

“ Here lyes buried y^e body of
 that faithful servant of
 Jesus Christ, y^e Reverend
 Mr. Michael Wigglesworth,
 Pastor of y^e Church of Christ
 at Maulden years, who
 finished his work and enter^d
 Apon an eternal Sabbath
 of rest on y^e Lords day June
 y^e 10 1705 in y^e 74th year of h^{is} age.

Here lies inter^d in silent grave below,
 Maulden's physician for soul and body too.”

A street in Malden perpetuates his memory.

Rev. Edward, son of Rev. Michael and Mrs. Sybil
 Wigglesworth, was the first Hollis professor of Theology
 in Harvard College.

RACHEL (AVERY^s) SUMNER.

Rachel Avery^s, the fifth child, but first daughter born in
 their American home, was daughter of Dr. William^t and
 Margaret Avery. She was born Sept. 20, 1657, in Dedham.

Of her character, history is silent. We only know, that
 at the age of twenty, she married (May 22, 1677,) Mr.
 William Sumner, and died before Oct. 15, 1683, as she is
 not mentioned in her father's will.

Mr. Sumner married again and moved to Middletown,
 Conn., and was Lieut., Deacon, and Deputy to General
 Court, 1701-2-3. Died in Middletown, July 20, 1703. Had
 four sons and two daughters.

HANNAH (AVERY^s) DYAR.

Hannah Avery^s, daughter of Dr. William^t and Margaret
 Avery, was born in Dedham, Mass., Sept. 27, 1660, (per
 records) married May 22, 1677, on the same day as her
 sister, Rachel, to Mr. Benjamin Dyar, of Boston.

How full of promise did the future look to these two sisters, Rachel and Hannah, just starting out into life's active duties! Life for them, took on a rosier hue. They had grown up together, sharing each other's joys, and now together they were to leave the dear old home-nest for homes of their own.

Boston became their future home. No doubt these sisters, with their husbands, were very happy together, but alas! the Angel of Death came and called Hannah. We can seem to see through the mist of gathered years the scene that followed. She, who only a little over a year before went out from that home a youthful, happy bride, is now borne back to be laid at rest with her kindred. How sad the contrast! Then so full of life and hope, now in the cold embrace of Death, cut down in the bloom of youth. With streaming eyes and aching hearts she is tenderly laid away in the village churchyard to await the resurrection of the just. Her tombstone is the oldest in Dedham cemetery, and is inscribed as follows:

“ Here lyes y^e body of
Hannah Dyar wife to
Benjamin Dyar of Boston
aged 18 years. Died
Sept y^e 15, 1678.”

And the sister, to whom, no doubt, she was so dear, returns to her own home. But in less than five years, (exact date unknown,) she, too, is sleeping 'neath the silent sod. Thus were the lives of these sisters, which promised so much, cut down so early in life by the mysterious hand of Providence.

Ebenezer Avery^s, the youngest son and seventh child of Dr. William^t and Margaret Avery, was born Nov. 24, 1663. He must have died young, as he is not mentioned in his father's will, 1683.

NOTE.

An interesting letter from Mr. Henry R. Howland (whose record should have appeared in our pages as a descendant of Capt. William Avery⁶, but which we were unable to trace) informs us that he possesses interesting relics, descended to him from his great-grandmother, Katharine (Avery⁸) Fisher, born 1746, among which are the gold lace worn by Capt. William Avery⁶, as an officer of the Governor's Life Guard, and the old ink-horn and sun-dial of William Avery⁷.

Katharine Avery's Bible and Day Psalm Book, given to her on her sixteenth birthday, were given by Mr. Howland to his daughter on the sixteenth anniversary of her birth, one hundred and twenty-five years later. A clock reel, made in 1772, with other articles of interest are also in his possession.

Mr. Howland is a grandson of Mary Fisher⁹, born 1772, (see page 52), who married Job Howland, of Conway, Mass., 1792, and had ten children. His father was Job Fisher Howland, born in Conway, 1808.

NOTE.

We received too late for insertion in its proper place (page 47), a brief continuation of the record of Jemima Draper⁸, fourth daughter of Sybil (Avery⁷) and Ebenezer Draper, born Nov. 7, 1756. She married, (date unknown), James Turner. They had four children: Joel⁹, who died unmarried; Danford⁹, died when a small boy; Ebenezer⁹, who married Sally Draper, of Roxbury, Mass.; Nancy⁹, who married Nathaniel Sumner; and Eliza⁹, who married Col. Luther Eaton, of Dedham, Mass.

Mrs. Jemima (Draper⁸) Turner lived to a great age, lacking only about seven weeks of being one hundred years old at the time of her death. Sybil, her mother, lived to be ninety-three, and one of her (Mrs. Turner's) daughters, Nancy, attained to ninety-one—remarkable instances of longevity for three successive generations. Mr. Geo. Fred Sumner, of Canton, Mass., her grandson, says, "My grandmother told me of having shaken hands with Gen. George Washington, whose headquarters were then in the vicinity of Court Street, Boston. She was a young woman then, about twenty years old, and did the marketing for her father's family, riding on horseback and carrying the produce of the farm on Pillions." Eliza (Turner⁹) and Col. Luther Eaton, (date of marriage unknown), had one child, Luther Augustus¹⁰.

Nancy (Turner⁹) and Nathaniel Sumner married in May, 1816, had three children.—James Turner¹⁰, born Feb. 10, 1820, Nathaniel, Jr.¹⁰, who was drowned April 30, 1853, (year of birth not given), and George Fred¹⁰, born June 7, 1830.

James Turner¹⁰ married in May, 1843, Sarah E. Gerold. They had four children,—Sarah Draper¹¹, Laura Wentworth¹¹, Eliza Ann¹¹ and Alice Maria¹¹. He died Sept. 8, 1884.

George Fred¹⁰ married Oct. 27, 1853, Maria Tucker, of Canton, Mass. They have had five children: George Nathaniel¹¹, born Sept. 6, 1854, Fred Walter¹¹, born Oct. 29, 1855, Charles¹¹ (date of birth not given), Helen Maria¹¹, born March 21, 1860, and May Avery¹¹, born June 21, 1865.

Fred Walter¹¹ married Eliza R. Noyes, of Canton, Mass. Charles¹¹ married Dec. 31, 1884, E. R. Kelley, of Haverhill, Mass. They have two children,—Annie May¹², born in Nov., 1885, and James Batcheller¹², born Oct. 18, 1887.

Helen Maria¹¹ married William Otis Dunbar, of Canton, Mass. She died July 9, 1882.

Mr. Geo. Fred Sumner is a prominent manufacturer at Canton Junction, Mass.

PART II.

LINES

Introductory to Part II of these Records, and dedicated more especially to the Descendants of Rev. John Avery⁶.

BY JANE GREENOUGH AVERY CARTER.

If we could stand upon some high sublime
And backward look adown the stream of Time,
If, as the throng of ancient life passed by,
We could upon them gaze with searching eye,
Could scan each figure, note each feature well,
And whether fair, or brave, or mean, could tell,
Think you we could, by wisdom's aid, divine
Who 'mong them trod in our ancestral line?
Could choose them out, by sign in face or form?
And re-invest with life and color warm?

I trow not, yet by Nature's fixed decree,
What in them lay, may be in you or me;
What turn of mind, what trick of hand or speech,
Down through our modern line unchanged may reach?
What base or lofty sentiments that swayed
Some ancestor, may be in us displayed?
What heritage of dullness or of wit,
May e'en have reached this rhyme to fashion it?

Methinks I call the long-since-dead to rise
From times remote, and pass before mine eyes;
Who* is this moves with firm and sturdy tread?
With air that might befit a kingly head?
He boasts not royal blood, but better far
The head and heart whence noble actions are.
See now upon the tossing ship he stands
With life and fortune bound for distant lands,
Lands where th' untitled man the right may claim

* Dr. William Avery¹.

To pure soul freedom and an honored name.
And who is this beside, with gentle air?
So modest, yet so brave, so truly fair?
Fair in that sweet pure nature that outshines
The grace that only dwells in outward lines.
Fit helpmeet she, for him on whom she leans
As on they sail toward a New World's scenes;
Fit mother she, for children who shall be
Defenders of its faith and liberty;
And if toward Albion's cliffs she sends a sigh,
As fast they fade before her longing eye,
With spirit high she hails the favoring breeze
Which bears her onward o'er the billowy seas;
Hope's white wings flutter o'er the land that waits,
And Fortune smileth at its city gates;
"Farewell! dear England!"—Thus her young heart cries—
"My youth's sweet home, so lovely in mine eyes;
Thy fair, green fields! Thy still, reposeful hills!
The softened sunlight on thy babbling rills!
Thy cottage homes, with gardens set between—
With color all aglow,—like rainbow sheen;
I love thee! O I love thee! Yet afar
There lies a land 'neath Freedom's guiding star!
For its new, quick'ning life I leave e'en thee!
And choose my home—America! the free!"

Such were the fathers, such the mothers true,
From whom our name and varied natures grew.
From whom sprang men of sturdy zeal and might,
Well armed for conflict in our country's night;
Who led the people on in faith and prayer,
Yet slackened not in thrift nor homely care;
Who held in hand the Bible and the sword,
And wielded either, as the law of God;
Who tyranny denounced with scathing tongue
The while with vigorous blows the anvil rung;
Shrank not from warfare in a righteous cause,
Yet left their children mild and peaceful laws;
Gave them broad acres, trades and schools as well,
A heritage whose value none may tell.

Here must we write of him* who pitched his tent
Beside the sounding sea, with grave intent ;
His youthful feet the sands of Truro pressed,
While high desire inspired his youthful breast ;
As airs from heavenly depths o'er ocean stole,
Diviner airs breathed through his earnest soul :
How often, musing by the boundless sea,
Th' o'erwhelming sense of God's immensity
Gave richer glow to thoughts already clear,
And brought the great and holy Presence near ;
He must have loved the sea ! For years two score
He led his flock beside its barren shore ;
Pastor beloved ! Physician, teacher, friend,
In joy and grief, " in labors without end " ;
And now where Truro's hill o'erlooks the wave,
Where haunts he loved th' advancing waters lave,
He sleeps ; and sweet his sleep for aye shall be,
Soothed by the breathings of the deep-toned sea.

A worthy race have followed in his line,
Whose well-kept record needs no praise of mine ;
Whate'er their faults—and faults there must have been,—
They slip from sight beneath my willing pen ;
Whate'er their virtues, these we emulate,
What service theirs, in nation or in state,
What deeds of enterprise on sea or land,
Whate'er they wrought, by aid of brain or hand,
What works of love for God and human race,
These in our pages find a welcome place.
We boast no wondrous wit, nor wisdom ripe,
Our men have been of sturdy, homely type,
Firm and unyielding, save to reason's rule,
Well nurtured both in Art's and Nature's school ;
Our women,—keen to feel and strong to bear,—
With spirit true have shared life's daily care,
Some have been known in other lands than ours,
And some for home have kept their busy powers,
And sons and daughters from that hallowed shrine
Have shed through earth their influence benign.

* Rev. John Avery⁶.

One name we may not pass, so many yet
Remember him whose sun not long has set,—
Our aged *Grandsire,—hero of the days
When Indian war-tramp shook our peaceful ways ;
Who harrowing tales could tell of fire and fight,
Of wild pursuit and panic-stricken flight ;
Of the long march,—on either side a Brave,—
Thirsting to send him to a sudden grave ;
Of years of captive toil, of want and pain,
The breaking out of hope's bright sun again,
The sweet release, the welcome home once more
As unto one brought back from death's dark shore.
How often, as the thrilling tale he told,
The tears adown his aged cheek have rolled,
Then, with his face aglow with inward fire,
He told the wakening of his high desire
To consecrate, in memory of that time,
To God his future days, his manhood's prime.

Better to die, and be remembered not,
Than live to leave on mem'ry's page a blot.
A terse old saying, but how many a sigh,
Had thus been saved, and tears to many an eye.
Yes, better die, ere one scarce seems to be,
Than live to mar the soul's high destiny ;
Better to die, obscure, unknown to fame,
Than leave the record of a tarnished name ;
Better to be the man that daily strives
Though humbly poor, to uplift human lives,
Than he whose hand, though heaped with shining gold,
Is reached to shield no outcast from the cold ;
Who drags out life in dull and dark unrest,
And leaves the world unblessing, and unblest.

Such was not he, who from that trial hour
Walked humbly, as before a Higher Power ;
On Hampshire's hills his ardor daily grew,
And Hampshire's rills his deep soul-yearnings knew ;

* George Avery^s.

There lived he till life's weary, setting sun,
Well nigh a hundred years had smoothly run,
And when the villagers, with softened tread,
Bore him to rest among his kindred dead,
They whispered, as they gave back earth to earth,
"The world is better that this man had birth."

On and still on, speed swift th' increasing years!
Their freight—our lives,—bound up with smiles and tears!
Who may set bounds to Time? Who reach his hand
To measure aught once set by God's command?
Or who bring up the Past, and wake again
The echoes of the centuries that have been?
O Time! Unwearied agent of that Power
Whose hand hath stayed not since earth's primal hour,
All-conquering Time! We launch on thy wide sea,
We smile, we love, we weep, and cease to be!

But stay! Live we not countless lives in one?
And does life cease when this brief race is run?
He who has given the reins to man's weak hand,
To use his powers at his own command,
Has he not given more? Who can define
The limit of transmitted force? Divine
How far some light, enkindled ages back
Shall send its gleam along the future's track?
Here flashing out in gleams of wisdom's gold,
And there displayed in fancy's lighter mold?
In sweet-strung measures from the poet's lyre,
Or love of art with its ambitious fire?
In these our fathers have not died, nay, still
They breathe in every breath of ours, their will
Reanimates the scions of their race,
And shows 'tis potent yet, in form and face.

Ah, could we summon our ancestral dead,
And reinstate the times so long since fled,
Sit with some household by their fireside bright,
While happy cheer shuts out the somber night,
While mirth goes round, in its provoking flow,



And wit,—no stranger in the “long ago,”
While with wild tales the very rafters quake,
Or peals of laughter slumb’ring echoes wake,
What links of “auld acquaintance” might we find!
What sweet, familiar touch of mind with mind!
What quickened currents through the pulses fly!
What flash of kindred thought from eye to eye!
What thrill that wakes some chord of answering fire,
And bids it recognize its ancient sire!

Call not the Past a dead Past, nay, its powers,
Its hopes, its strength, its weakness too, are ours,
Ours to engraft upon the future mind,
Or ours to check as harmful to our kind.
Be this our care, to pave life’s ways with cheer,
For they no victory win, who yield to fear;
To bind the Truth right closely to our heart
And leave no space for Error’s poisoned dart;
So shall we live the happiest while we live,
So shall we gain the best earth has to give,
And then, beyond the storms and wreck of Time
Shall rise serene, at last, where spreads sublime
In all its calm infinity of rest,
The ocean of eternal light, whose breast
Unruffled, and whose waves unmoved shall bear
The tranquil spirit freed from mortal care.

There shall no tale be kept of changeful days;
There shall no landmarks stand along the ways;
There Present, Past and Future all shall be
Lost in the space of one Eternity,
One grand, unlimited, and deathless age,
Where none but God may keep the record page.

PART II.

As we have before intimated in a note on page 82 of Part I, the scope of this Avery Genealogy was at first intended to be confined wholly to the direct lineal descendants of Rev. John Avery^e, so long the honored minister at Truro, Mass., grandson of Dr. William Avery^t, of Dedham, Mass. In extending our limits, we have given considerable space to other branches from Dr. William, and our work, though occupying much more time than we had expected to give to it, has been rendered very pleasant to us through the many courtesies by letter, and otherwise, received from those remotely related, but whom we have almost come to regard as very near to us. If, in some cases, we seem to give especial prominence to some ancestor, we ask that it be remembered that this is in cases where the subjects of the extended notice were personally so dear to many who still remember them, that it seemed we could do no less than dwell at some length upon their life and character.

We can lay no claim to the title of "Genealogists," it is but one of the incidents of our busy lives that we should have a work of this kind on our hands, and we must bespeak the charitable criticism of those of our readers who have given far more attention to genealogical research than we.

As Rev. John Avery became so identified in his long ministry with that part of Massachusetts known as Cape Cod, familiarly "The Cape," it will be interesting to give a short historical sketch selected from different authorities on the subject. The name of Rev. John, for forty years the beloved pastor, and tender physician for the body as

well as the soul, is still spoken among the people. And not only did they look to him for guidance in spiritual matters, but in questions of law as well. He was also expert in cabinet work, if we may judge from an excellent specimen, a mahogany bureau, still in good preservation in the home of one of his descendants, and an industrious worker on the anvil, this latter fact calling to mind the facetious remark of a Dedham lady, a descendant, that the early Averys were ministers, doctors, lawyers, *and blacksmiths*. A remark very true in the case of our Truro ancestor. We will here give a sketch of the scene of his long and varied labors :

CAPE COD.

Cape Cod, the south-eastern extremity of Massachusetts, is a long irregular peninsula of sixty-five miles in length (seventy-five on the south shore route) by from five to twenty in breadth and embraces the entire county of Barnstable.

History states that Cape Cod was discovered by Bartholomew Gosnold, an intrepid mariner from the west of England, who sailed from Falmouth in Cornwall, on the 26th March, 1602, in a small barque, the *Concord*, with thirty-two men, for the coast known at that time as North Virginia. Instead of proceeding as was usual, by way of the Canaries and West Indies, he kept as far north as the winds would permit and was, for aught that appears to the contrary, the first Englishman who came in a direct course to this part of the American continent. In fact, it is not certain that any European had ever been here before. Bancroft confidently asserts that Cape Cod was the "first spot in New England ever trod by Englishmen." On the 14th of May, Gosnold made land and the next day found

himself "embayed with a mighty headland" which at first appeared "like an island by reason of the large sound that lay between it and the main." Near this Cape, "within a league of the land, he came to anchor, in fifteen fathoms" and his crew took a quantity of cod-fish, from which circumstance he named the land *Cape Cod*.

The Captain and four of his men landed and were met by a young Indian, with a bow and arrow in his hand, who came to him and in a friendly manner offered his services. Gosnold left the next day coasting southerly.

Cape Cod is next brought to public notice as the first landing place of the Pilgrims, who sailed from Plymouth, England, Sept. 6, 1620, in the *Mayflower*, commanded by Capt. Jones, and arrived in Cape Cod harbor, Nov. 11, 1620, (O. S.) This has made the old right arm of Massachusetts historic. It is said that the first act of the Pilgrims after their arrival was to "fall on their knees and offer thanksgivings to God, who had brought them safe, and delivered them from so many perils." After solemnly invoking the throne of Grace, they next proposed that all the males that were of age should subscribe to a written compact, which was probably the first instrument the world ever saw, recognizing true republican principles, and entrusting all powers in the hands of the majority, thus laying the foundations of American liberty.

The Compact reads as follows:—

"In the name of God, amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign lord, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., having undertaken for the glory of God, and advancement of the christian faith, and honor of our king and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents, solemnly and mutually,

in the presence of God and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof, do enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

“In witness whereof, we have hereunder subscribed our names, at Cape Cod, the 11th day of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord, King James of England, France, and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, anno Domini 1620.”

This was agreed to and subscribed in the following order:—

	† NO. IN FAMILY.		† NO. IN FAMILY.
1. Mr. John Carver, *	8	22. John Turner,	3
2. Mr. William Bradford, *	2	23. Francis Eaton, *	3
3. Mr. Edward Winslow, *	5	24. James Chilton, *	3
4. Mr. William Brewster, *	6	25. John Crackston,	2
5. Mr. Isaac Allerton, *	6	26. John Billington, *	4
6. Capt. Miles Standish, *	2	27. Moses Fletcher,	1
7. John Alden,	1	28. John Goodman,	1
8. Mr. Samuel Fuller,	2	29. Degory Priest,	1
9. Mr. Christopher Martin, *	4	30. Thomas Williams,	1
10. Mr. William Mullins, *	5	31. Gilbert Winslow,	1
11. Mr. William White, *	5	32. Edmund Margeson,	1
12. Mr. Richard Warren,	1	33. Peter Brown,	1
13. John Howland,		34. Richard Butteridge,	1
14. Mr. Stephen Hopkins, *	8	35. George Soule,	
15. Edward Tilley, *	4	36. Richard Clarke,	1
16. John Tilley,	3	37. Richard Gardiner,	1
17. Francis Cooke,	2	38. John Allerton,	1
18. Thomas Rogers,	2	39. Thomas English,	1
19. Thomas Tinker, *	3	40. Edward Dotey,	
20. John Ridgdale, *	2	41. Edward Leister.	
21. Edward Fuller, *	3		

After signing the Compact they proceeded to an election of officers. Mr. John Carver had the honor of being unanimously elected to officiate as governor for one year. The

† Those marked * brought their wives; those in *italics* were in their graves before the end of March. Of the one hundred and one English settlers, were twenty females accompanying their husbands, and forty-two children and servants.—*Freeman's Hist. Cape Cod.* Vol. 1, page 65.

next day being the Sabbath they observed it as a day of rest.

On Monday, Nov. 13, says *Bradford's Journal*, "our people went ashore to refresh themselves, and our women to wash as they had great need." Thus was Monday duly inaugurated as the washing day of New England by the matrons and maidens of the *Mayflower*.

Wednesday, Nov. 15, "sixteen men were sent out, with every man his musket, sword, and corselet," under the command of Captain Miles Standish to explore the country. They marched about a mile by the sea when they saw several Indians, with a dog, coming towards them. The Indians discovering their approach, whistled for the dog, and then disappeared in the woods. They followed after them for about ten miles by their tracks, and perceiving the Indians had circuitously returned "to the same way they went," they gave up the chase and encamped for the night not far from "Stout's creek" probably opposite "Beach Point."

The next morning, at early dawn, they resumed their march through woods and meadows of "long grass." Soon after being "sore athirst" they came to a deep valley (East Harbor) in which they found springs of fresh water, and "sat down and drank the first New England water with as much delight as we ever drank in all our lives."

Going through another valley they found a fine clear pond of fresh water. This pond now gives the name to the principal village of Truro.

They passed on farther south and found baskets of corn which was a welcome sight to them. They also found a large kettle, which they filled with the corn and took with them, on their return to their vessel. They made other explorations, but not deeming the place good to settle in, they sailed to Plymouth, landing there Dec. 20, 1620, and

began a settlement which has become famous to the world as the "first landing of the Pilgrims." But Cape Cod has the honor of being the first spot touched by Pilgrim feet; the place that gave birth to the first written instrument of civil and religious liberty; the place (Cape Cod Harbor on board the *Mayflower*) where the first child on record in America, was born*; and the place also (Cape Cod Harbor) where the first death occurred (Dec. 7) that of Dorothy May, wife of Mr. (afterward Gov.) William Bradford, who had fallen overboard from the ship, and been drowned, while her husband was absent. The harbor is now known as Provincetown harbor.

The place where the Pilgrims encamped the first night was known as Pamet, or Pawmet, named by the Indians. A settlement was commenced here about 1700. It was allowed municipal privileges October 29, 1705, and was then called *Dangerfield*. July 16, 1709, it was incorporated by the name of Truro, its present name, making at that time the seventh township on the Cape. "The length of the township, as the road runs, is about fourteen miles; in a direct line, eleven miles. The breadth, in the widest part, is three miles; and in the narrowest, not more than one-half mile. It is bounded N. W. by Provincetown; S. by Wellfleet; the Atlantic washes it on the E. and N. E.; and Barnstable Bay and Provincetown Harbor on the West."—*History Cape Cod*. Vol. 2, p. 535.

The following is the original Act of Incorporation of the

TOWN OF TRURO.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay, SS. An act for making Pawmet a District of Eastham, within the County of Barnstable, a township to be called Truro.

*Peregrine White, son of Mr. William and Susannah White, "the first child born of English parents in New England," died at Marshfield, Mass., July 20, 1704, aged 83 yrs., 8 mos.

Whereas, there is a certain tract of land known by the name of Pawmet. at present a District of Eastham, and under the constablerick of that town, consisting of about forty families, and daily increasing—the said land extending about fourteen miles in length from the Province lands at the extremity of Cape Cod reserved for the Fishery, and the lands of Eastham on the South, and running northerly as far as the lands called the Purchaser's lands, extends over the harbor named the Eastern harbor; according to the known stated boundaries thereof—the breadth thereof running from sea to sea across the neck of land commonly called Cape Cod. And whereas the inhabitants of said district by their humble petition have set forth that they have built a convenient house to meet in for the public worship of God, and have for some time had a minister among them; humbly praying that they may be made a township, and have such necessary officers within themselves, whereby they may be enabled to manage and carry on their civil and religious concerns and enjoy the like powers and privileges as other towns in this Province have and do by law enjoy. Be it therefore enacted, by his Excellency the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same. that the tract of land called Pawmet, described and bounded as before expressed, be and hereby is erected into a township and made a distinct and separate town, and shall be called by the name of Truroe, and that the inhabitants thereof have use, exercise, and enjoy all the powers and privileges by law granted to townships within this Province; and the constable of the said place, for the time being, is hereby empowered and required to warn the inhabitants to assemble and meet together to choose selectmen and other town officers to manage and carry on their prudential affairs until the next anniversary time for election of town officers, and the said inhabitants are enjoined to assemble and attend the said work accordingly.

Provided, that the inhabitants of the said town do procure and settle a learned orthodox minister to dispense the word of God to them, within the space of three years next after the passing of this act or sooner.

Provided also, that they pay their proportion to the present province tax, as it is apportioned among them respectively by the selectmen or assessors of Eastham.

Boston, July 16th, 1709. This bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be enacted.

JOHN CLARK, *Speaker.*

DISTRICT.—This Bill having been read three several times in Councils, passed to be enacted.

ISA. ADDINGTON, *Sec'y.*

By his Excellency the Governor, I consent to the enacting of this Bill.

J. DUDLEY.

It will be seen in the Act of the Incorporation of Truro, reference is made to having a place of worship, and having had for some time a minister among them.

Rev. Mr. John Avery was the first minister settled there. His name is first mentioned in this connection as follows :

“ At a meeting of the inhabitants of town of Truro Feb. 23, 1709, in order to take care about a settlement of y^e public worship of God amongst them, it was unanimously agreed upon and voted to invite Mr. John Avery (who had for some considerable time been employed in the work of the ministry among them) to tarry with and settle amongst them in said work of ministrie, and for his encouragement and support in said work it was also agreed upon and unanimously voted to offer him sixty pounds per annum, and twenty pounds towards his building when he shall see cause to build himself a dwelling in the said town, and a committee was chosen to inform Mr. Avery of the town's desire and offer in the matter, who accordingly forthwith went and delivered their message to the aforesaid Mr. Avery, who gave good encouragement of his acceptance, but left the result till he had advised with his friends.

Attest, THO: PAINE, Clerk.”

Also

“ At a meeting of the proprietors of Truro, convened and held at Truro, May 8, 1710, it was agreed by said proprietors, that if Mr. John Avery shall proceed to the now proposed agreement of the inhabitants into an orderly and regular settlement and ordination in the work of the Gospel, and shall so continue for the space of ten years next ensuing, after settlement and ordination, he shall have five and thirty acres of land at Tashmuit *alias* Clay Pounds.

THO: PAINE.”

It was voted at the same meeting that there should be an addition made to the thirty-four acres of meadow at Tashmuit, formerly laid out for the minister who should settle among them in the work of the ministry.

It was also voted—same date—“to give to the first settled minister in the town of Truro, six acres of land on the north-easterly side of East Harbor;” and “four more acres to make up ten acres, which is reserved to be given to Mr. John Avery provided he settle in the work of the ministry.”

Three weeks later, at a meeting of the inhabitants Mr. Avery accepted the call and a committee was chosen to draw up the following agreement:

AGREEMENT.

Whereas, The inhabitants of the town of Truro did, at a meeting of said town convened and held at Truro, February 23, 1710–11, by unanimous vote, call and invite Mr. John Avery to a settlement in the work of the Gospel Ministry among them; and for his support and encouragement in said work, did offer him sixty pounds a year salary, and twenty pounds toward his building, when he shall see cause to build him a dwelling-house in said town, and sent by a Committee to inform the said Mr. John Avery of their desire and offer in that matter, as by a record of said town, bearing date February 23, 1710, may more fully appear; but the said Mr. John Avery deferred his answer until another meeting of said town convened and held for that purpose, May 29, 1710, where said town did again show by unanimous vote, their earnest desire of the said Mr. Avery's settlement among them in the work of the Gospel Ministry; and the said Mr. Avery being then present, did accept of said call: Whereupon said town chose Thomas Mulford, John Snow, and Thomas Paine, a Committee in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, to make a full arrangement with the aforesaid Mr. John Avery pursuant to their vote at their meeting, February 23, 1710, as by the record of said town, dated May 29, 1710, may more fully appear PURSUANT WHEREUNTO.

June 21, 1710, the aforesaid Mr. John Avery, for himself and the above named Committee, in the name and behalf of the town

of Truro agreed as followeth: that is to say, the above named Mr. John Avery doth agree for himself that he will, God assisting him thereto, settle in the work of the Ministry in the said town of Truro; and the above named Thomas Mulford, John Snow, Thomas Paine, in the name and behalf of the aforesaid town of Truro, do agree with the said Mr. John Avery to allow him for a yearly salary during the time of his continuance in the work of the ministry, in the aforesaid town of Truro, sixty pounds per annum in money as it shall pass from man to man in common dealings (or in other merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant in common traffic) at or upon the twenty-ninth day of March annually; and twenty pounds of like money toward his building, to be added to his salary, on that year, that he, the said Mr. Avery, shall see cause to build himself a dwelling-house in the town of Truro, aforesaid. In witness whereof, the above named Mr. John Avery for himself, and the above named Committee, in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, have hereunto set their hands.

Signed,

JOHN AVERY

Committee, { THOMAS PAINE,
THOMAS MULFORD,
JOHN SNOW.

“June 27, 1710.”

“Aug. 13, 1711, the town granted ten pounds to defray the expenses of entertainment of elders, messengers, scholars and gentlemen, at Mr. Avery's ordination, and Lt. Constant Freeman. Hez. Purington and Thomas Paine were appointed to superintend the arrangements, and agree with a meet person to provide. It was also ordered that Mr. Thomas Paine shall have three pounds to reimburse him for money spent in securing the Act of Incorporation, and the services of a minister.”

Mr. Avery was ordained November 1, 1711, as pastor of the First Church in Truro.

The charge was given by Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Stone, of Harwich; the right hand of fellowship by the Rev. Mr. Ephraim Little, of Plymouth, (brother-in-law to Mr. Avery), who was prolocutor; hands imposed by Mr. Little, Mr. Stone, and Mr. Joseph Metcalf, of Falmouth, (who was also

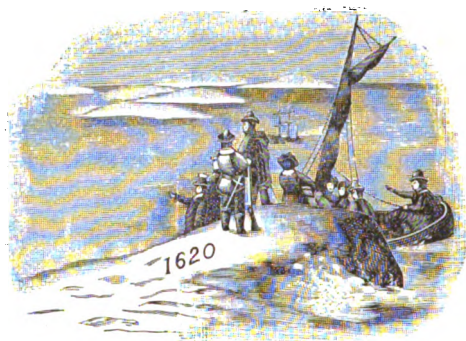
a family connection of Mr. Avery); the ordination sermon was preached by Mr. Avery, from "That text, 2d Cor. 2-16, who is sufficient for these things." It appears to have been the fashion for the learned orthodox ministers to preach their own ordination sermons.

Rev. John Avery^e, who we see was the first ordained minister, in the historic town of Truro, the son of Robert^d and Elizabeth (Lane) Avery, of Dedham, Mass., and grandson of Dr. William^d and Margaret Avery, who emigrated from England 1650, and settled in Dedham, was born Feb. 4, 1685-6, and baptized Apr. 27, 1686, by Rev. Mr. Danforth, at Dorchester. He graduated from Harvard College in 1706, and began his work as a Gospel Minister in Truro soon after. The exact date we cannot fix, but it must have been earlier than Feb. 23, 1709, as his name first appears then, at a town meeting, held upon that day. How he chanced to receive a call from a town so remote from his own home we are unable to say; but he settled there, as their pastor and remained as such throughout his life.

He married, Nov. 23, 1710, (the bride's twenty-fourth birthday), Ruth Little, youngest daughter of Mr. Ephraim and Mary (Sturdevant) Little, of Marshfield, and great-granddaughter of Mr. Richard Warren who came in the *Mayflower*, 1620.

Ephraim Little, of Marshfield, was the son of Thomas Little, of Plymouth, and Ann (Warren) Little, who was daughter of Richard Warren, the *Mayflower* pilgrim, whose wife, Elizabeth, and five daughters came three years later in the *Ann*. They afterwards had two sons, Nathaniel and Joseph, born in Plymouth, who married, and had families. The five daughters married respectively, Bartlett, Little, Cook, Church and Snowe. It will be seen by referring to the "Compact," that Richard Warren, was one of the ten desig-

nated, by Bradford, by the title of "Mr." of the forty-one signers. The Journal of the Pilgrims says "Richard Warren was one of three from London and one of the ten principal men who, with Capt. Standish, two mates, one gunner, and three Saylers, set out in the Shallop 6th Dec., 1620, on their final trip of discovery, and who first landed on the Rock in Plymouth, Monday, Dec. 11th."



Prince in his Chronology says: "1628. This year dies Mr. Richard Warren, a useful instrument and bore a deep share in the difficulties attending the first settlement of New Plymouth." His widow Elizabeth died 1673. Plymouth Colony Records say: "Mistress Elizabeth Warren, an aged widdow, aged above 90 years, deceased on the second day of October, 1673, whoe haveing lived a Godly life, came to her grave as a shoke of corn fully ripe. She was honorably married on the 24th of October aforesaid."

It would seem, coming from such ancestors as did Mrs. Avery, (who were among the founders of our Commonwealth,) and Mr. Avery from an ancestry equally as intelligent and honorable, that the union of these two, so well suited to each other by birth and station, might be productive of great good to the church; and not to the church only, but to

the community as well; their influence tending toward the spiritual, as well as the intellectual and moral, elevation of the people; and we believe, from what we have been able to gather from the records, that this was true. With such parents as these, it is not surprising that their children should have filled many important positions in later life.

The church of which Mr. Avery became pastor, was an offshoot from the Eastham church, and was organized Nov. 1, 1711, the day of Mr. Avery's ordination, with seven male members beside the pastor. The first admitted to the church was Ruth Avery, wife of the pastor; and the first baptism was that of John, son of the pastor, Nov. 11, of the same year, being at that time three months old. Around this small band of Christians centred all the moral power and religious influence of the new town.

"Just where the first meeting-house was built or where it stood, does not clearly appear; but tradition says it stood in the neighborhood of the present Union Church in Pond Village, North Truro. The ancient grave-yard is supposed to have been around the first meeting-house, the county road now passing through the location. The surveyor of roads, some few years since, in following out the course marked out by the County Commissioners, was under the necessity of disturbing the bones of some of those first buried here."—*Freeman's History of Cape Cod*.

Rich in his *History of Truro*, says: "The history of the first meeting-house in Truro is only known indirectly. It is remarkable that while the records of the town are generally quite full, they are silent as the grave touching positively the first house of worship. Hence Mr. Freeman, and others, have accepted the tradition that the first meeting-house stood in the Pond Village, near the present church, where several graves have been discovered, and which gave ground

to the report. We have been informed by people now living, that these graves were well known by people of the last generation, and that there has always been a tradition that they were of persons who died before the public yard was laid out on the hill."

The first reference to the meeting-house is in the Act of Incorporation July 16, 1709. And the next is: "May 29, 1710, it was agreed upon by said town, that the town-treasurer should as soon as he can with conveniency, buy a cushion for the pulpit in the meeting-house, and an hour glass, and a box to put them in, and to pay for them out of the Town Treasury, and the selectmen are hereby ordered to add to the next town rate so much as they shall come to."

The third reference is nearly two years later: Feb. 12th and 13th, when a road was laid out from the north-east corner of the meeting-house, to go near north-east through the woods and to come into the road that led through Tash-muit neighborhood where Rev. Mr. Avery resided.

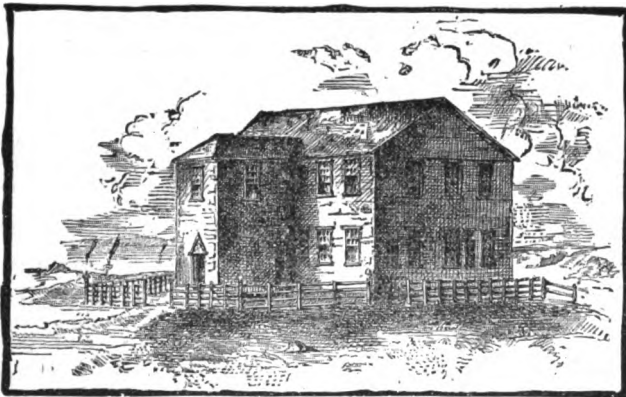
"At a meeting May 22, 1713, voted that the selectmen should take care to have a convenient piece of ground cleared on the north side of the meeting-house in Truro, for a burying place, and the charge be paid out of the Town Treasury."

The following is the last reference to the *first* Truro meeting-house:—

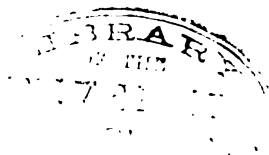
"At a meeting convened and held for the choice of town officers and other business notified in the warning for said meeting in March 23, 1719, said town granted liberty to Nathaniel Atkins, Thomas Smith and Jeremiah Bickford, and such others as shall go in with them, to build upon their own cost and charge, three galleries in the meeting-house, in said town, over the old galleries, and for so doing to be admitted to the same privilege in the whole house with the first builders.

Witness, THO: PAINE, Clerk for the time."

Thus it will be seen by these references, that "a meeting-house was built as early as 1709 and was situated southwest of Tashmuit (which proves the original locality) and that the grave-yard was on the north side. That in 1713 (which is the earliest date found on any grave-stones in the yard) it was cleared and prepared for making interments, and that in 1719 the congregations had so increased as to deem it necessary to build more new galleries." It is evident then that this church was the one in which Mr. Avery was ordained. The next year, 1720, they agreed to build a new meeting-house, to be "twenty-two feet in the height of the walls and forty feet in length and thirty-six feet in breadth," for which object the town appropriated three hundred and fifty pounds, the "house to be built and finished within the space of one year next ensuing." No reference is made to the site of the new building, which is conclusive evidence that it was built on the original site, or where stood the first house. Aug. 14, 1721, the town voted to sell the sites for pews in the new meeting-house; also voted "liberty to Mr. John Avery to build a pew in the new house on the left hand of the going up of the pulpit stairs."

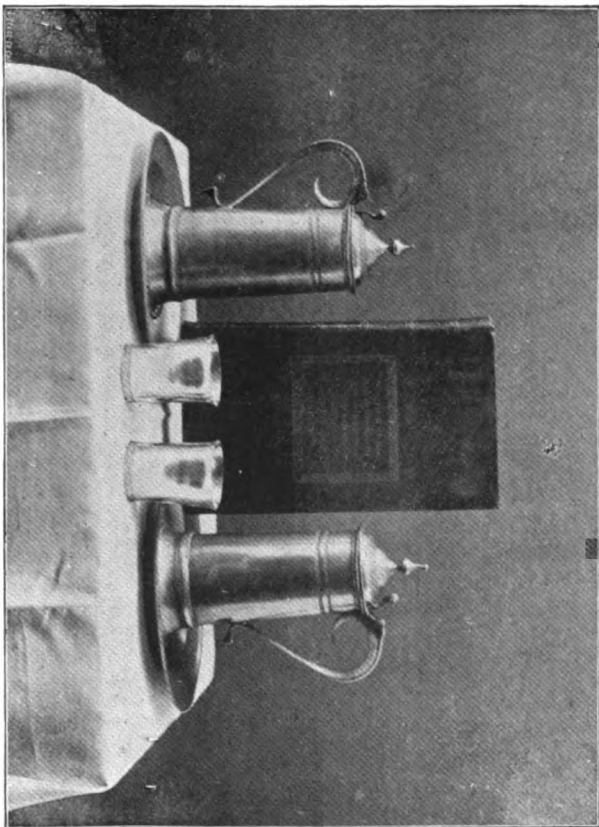


SECOND MEETING-HOUSE IN TRURO.



The cut on previous page represents the outward appearance of this meeting-house built in 1721. It stood for one hundred and nineteen years, a conspicuous landmark to mariners of Cape Cod. Mr. Rich, in his *History*, says: "It stood near the south-west corner of the present graveyard, facing the south, according to the customs of those days. The heavy white-oak frame was cut on the spot, and when the old meeting-house was demolished in 1840, the timber was as sound as when raised." When this house was taken down, the Congregationalists and Methodists residing at North Truro, then more familiarly known as Pond Village, united in building a house of worship there, the pulpit to be supplied alternately by a Congregationalist and a Methodist pastor, and the official board to be composed equally of members from the two societies. It received the name of Christian Union Church, and is a neat little building. The communion service was presented to the church by Mrs. Ruth Avery, wife of the pastor, a portion of which is still in use by the Christian Union Church at North Truro; also the Congregational Church at South Truro. Through the courtesy of the official members of the Church at North Truro, we were permitted to obtain a photograph of it, including the old Bible which the Rev. Mr. Avery used while dispensing to the people the bread of life. The following cut is from the original photograph.

On the handles of the tankards which are of pewter is inscribed: "Ruth Avery to Truro Ch^h, 1721." The cups, which are of solid silver, are inscribed: "This belongs to y^e Church in Truro, 1730." There are six of these cups, but when the Congregational Church at South Truro was organized, they took four of them as their share. The pewter plates are very large, thirteen inches in diameter, and heavy, bearing the stamp of "W. Ellwood, London," but no date.



COMMUNION SET AND BIBLE OF REV. JOHN AVERY.

No doubt the whole service was imported, as nearly everything was at that early period. Mrs. Joanna Paine, widow of Deacon Samuel Paine, in whose possession are the Bible and plates, can remember when both were heaped with bread, there were so many communicants in the church. They are not in use at the present time.

The Bible is bound in calfskin. It is fifteen and a half inches long, nine and a half wide, and three thick. It has been rebound once, but the original fly leaf is preserved, upon which is written in a bold, business-like hand, the following words :

“The gift of Mr. John Trail
Merchant in Boston, to the
Church of Christ in Truro
whereof the Rev. Mr. John Avery
is pastor.
Dated in Boston N. E.
April 27, 1738.”

The inscription on the outside of the Bible, seen in the cut, is the same as is on the fly leaf. The Bible is printed in the style common in those days, the s's resembling f's. “Printed in the year 1708, London,” bearing the stamp of the Lion and Unicorn. Various passages are marked with pencil. 1 John 4, 16 was heavily marked. In fact the leaves bore marks of much usage, in this part of the book. It is evident that the New Testament and the Psalms were used more than any other portion of the Scriptures. The Bible was in use until some forty years since when the young ministers, not used to the ancient style of printing, made so many mistakes, it was laid aside and a new one purchased. At one time, a minister accustomed to the present style, in reading his text from this Bible, instead of saying, “Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his

fisher's coat unto him—" said, "he girt his *father's* coat," &c., which called forth the remark from one of his hearers, "It is the first time I ever knew Peter wore his father's coat."

It was with a feeling of reverence that we took the sacred volume in our hands. Aside from the fact that the Word of God should ever be handled reverently, it gave us a new sense of veneration to realize that this was the *very book* which our remote ancestor had handled also; from which he had often read to his people. Then we fell to wondering what was his character as a preacher; whether he were talented and powerful, or so moderate and lengthy in his discourses, as to preach his hearers asleep, which was often done by some of his successors in the same pulpit. But of this, history is silent. All the records touching his long, active life are very meagre, not a scrap from his pen; he evidently was too busy and too modest to leave any diary that unknown posterity in the future might read, but Rev. James Freeman, D.D., of King's Chapel, a native of Truro, and for many years Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, in 1796 wrote, in his description of Truro, of Rev. Mr. John Avery, the following:

"The inhabitants of Truro that personally knew Mr. Avery speak of him in very respectful terms. As a minister he was greatly beloved and admired by his people, being a good and useful preacher, of an exemplary life and conversation. As physician he was no less esteemed. He always manifested great tenderness for the sick, and his people very seriously felt their loss in his death."

9

Minister Avery's residence was at Tashmuit, now known as Highland, near the well-known spring from which the "ten principal men" whom the Pilgrims sent out to explore the land "drank their first New England water." This, then, was the home to which the young pastor brought his

bride. A singular coincidence that brought this young lady to this historic spot, where the feet of the Pilgrims had trod, and she herself a direct descendant of Richard Warren, one of that band of heroic people.

This land at Tashmuit, which in Indian language signifies *a spring*, had been reserved ten years before for the ministry, as we learn from the following record :

“At a meeting of the proprietors of Pamet lands on October 3, 1700, said proprietors taking into serious consideration the great inconveniency that doth and yet may further accrue to the inhabitants of Pamet, by reason of their living so remote from the place of the public worship of God” (which was at Eastham) “and also having a desire to have the name of God preached in this remote place (according to the rules of the Gospel) as soon as it will please God to open a way for the same, and also knowing that whatever person shall be employed in that good work must be accommodated and supported for a considerable substance here, Have therefor for that purpose laid out a parcel of upland at the back side of said Pamet, at a place commonly called Tashmuit, *alias* Clay Pounds, containing thirty and four acres, be it more or less, bounded viz. (here follows description.) Only a highway four poles wide is to go through across the land at the best watering place at Tashmuit, where it may be most convenient for watering and least damage to the land. This above tract of land is by the above said proprietors of Pamet preserved for the use of the ministry of Pamet, or to be exchanged for other land there that may be more convenient, for the use aforesaid, to be kept and preserved for the use of the ministry forever. Voted by the said proprietors Oct. 31, 1700. *Attest, THO : PAINE, Clerk.*

“The eastern boundary of this lot was 561 feet by the bank, and 2871 feet (more than half a mile) east and west.”



TASHMUIT OR CLAY POUNDS.

This first record found soon after their settlement, making provision for the support of a minister, tends to show the great regard these early settlers had for a minister of the gospel, that they should set apart for his use the best of the land.

Mr. Avery's house is said to have been a two-story building, with an L. A few years since some of the old plaster, hard as granite, and bits of thick English glass could be found on the spot. The smithy, "where the good minister clad in leather apron, shaped the glowing iron with muscular arm," stood just southwest of his house by the road. It is a fact, that has been handed down from one generation to another, that Minister Avery, if busy at work when parties came to be married, would take off his leather apron, wash his hands and perform the ceremony. How unlike the

clergy of this nineteenth century! He was not only a blacksmith, but lawyer, doctor and farmer. His must have been a very busy life. He belonged, as has already been stated, to a race of blacksmiths, physicians, and clergymen; who, though they held high positions in society, did not think it beneath themselves to perform hard, manual labor in connection with their higher duties. He was a subscriber in 1729 to Prince's Chronology, a popular and expensive work at that time patronized only by men of learning or wealth, which is sufficient evidence to show that he was a man of more than ordinary intellect, even for a minister. His house was situated a few rods east of the house of the late Mrs. Rebecca Paine, an Avery descendant, and a short distance north of the Highland house.

To this quiet home, with the music of old ocean near, came one by one a group of children to fill the parsonage with their merry glee, who, in after years, were to leave it and go forth to meet the responsibilities of life, as as noble men and women, whom future generations might, and do, delight to honor. There were ten children:

- i. John⁷, b. Aug. 24, 1711. H. C. 1731, became "the Boston Merchant."
- ii. Ephraim⁷, b. Apr. 22, 1713. H. C. 1731, settled in the work of the ministry at Brooklyn, Ct.
- iii. Ruth⁷, b. July 26, 1715, m. Rev. Jonathan Parker.
- iv. Elizabeth⁷, b. Mar. 5, 1716-7, m. John Draper, of Boston.
- v. Robert⁷, b. May 26, 1719, removed to Lebanon, Ct.
- vi. Job⁷, b. Apr. 6, 1721, d. May 9, 1722.
- vii. Job⁷, b. Jan. 14, 1722-3, inherited the homestead.
- viii. Mary⁷, b. Jan. 19, 1724-5, m. — West.
- ix. Abigail⁷, b. June 1, 1727, m. Elisha Lothrop, Norwich, Ct.
- x. Ann⁷, b. July 6, 1729, d. Aug. 25, 1747.

It is remakable, that of these ten children, but one died in infancy, and one daughter at the age of eighteen. Of

the eight remaining, we have been fortunate in tracing the records of seven. That of Mary, who married Mr. West, we cannot trace.

Mr. Avery's salary as a preacher, was sixty pounds a year; this with land for farming, meadow, plenty of woodland—which has been known for over a century as the "Ministerial Woods"—together with his services as lawyer, doctor and smith, must have yielded him a large income considering the times in which he lived.

In July, 1723, the town voted to add ten pounds to his salary—making it seventy pounds.

Two years later (1725) they increased it to ninety pounds a year, and this continued to be his salary for the next five years.

"At a church meeting Oct. 1725, it was proposed to the church by the pastor, whether a confession of faith was not more agreeable to the rules of the gospel, to be required of those that desired to be admitted to full communion, than a relation of experiences? It was answered in the affirmative, and voted henceforward to be the practice of the church."

"At a church meeting Dec. 29, 1725, it was proposed to the church, whether adult persons owning their Baptismal Covenant, and putting themselves under the watch and government of the church, should have their children baptized tho' they through fears, did not come up to the communion? Answered in the affirmative, and voted to be the practice for the future. The church had six weeks' consideration before y^e vote," showing that they were not hurried in voting upon important measures."

"At a meeting of the church in 1726, it was proposed to the church, whether such persons, being members of the church, that made practice of selling strong drink, contrary to the good laws of the Province, without license, should

not be looked upon by the church as offenders and accordingly dealt with. (Being left several months to the church's consideration.) It was answered in the affirmative and so voted." This serves to show some of the evil customs of the times and the means taken to remedy them.

At another church meeting, the question was submitted before the church, whether it was not according to gospel rule to choose Ruling Elders according to the practice of the Presbyterian Church in Scotland. After six weeks' consideration an answer was defined by the pastor and was given in the affirmative.

June 21, 1730, the town raised Mr. Avery's salary to one hundred pounds.

Two years later Mr. Avery was called to mourn the loss of the wife of his youth, and the mother of all his children. Rev. Benjamin Webb, of Eastham, preached the funeral sermon, which was afterward printed in Boston, in pamphlet form. The following is a copy of the title page :

The present Scope and future Gain
of the Christian Life.

A

DISCOURSE

Delivered at Truro, October 8, 1732,
Occasioned by the much lamented Death
Of

Mrs. Ruth Avery

The virtuous and pious Consort
Of

the Reverend

Mr. John Avery

Pastor of the Church of Christ there;
Who deceased October 1, 1732
In the 46th year of her Age.

By BENJAMIN WEBB, M.A.

And Pastor of the second Church of Christ
in Eastham.

PSAL. xxxviii: 37. Mark the perfect man and behold the Upright,
for the end of that man is peace.

Printed at Boston in New England
1733.

The following are extracts from the sermon :

“ * * * And this in particular, may serve to correct or prevent any excessive Sorrow on the Account of that Handmaid of the Lord, the lately deceased Yoke-Fellow of my Reverend Father and Brother, your Pastor ; Since we have a great deal of Reason to think and say, she was one in and with whom, the Christian Life took place. Indeed there are other things belonging to her Character. * * * As, that she was a person of bright Parts, considerable Knowledge, a steady and agreeable temper, uncommon Prudence, Aptness and Industry in governing her Household. * * * But what I principally Aim at is, that she was a Person of serious Piety. I may say without Flattery or Partiality, that in my acquaintance with her and the Discourse I have divers times had with her, upon things of a Spiritual and Divine Nature, I have found her one that had not only a considerable Historical Acquaintance with such things, but the most serious and solemn View of them ; that she was one that had the true Fear and Love of the Divine Majesty within her ; that Christ dwelt in her Heart by Faith and was in her the Hope of Glory ; and that she was truly concerned to promote his Honour. This I take to have been manifest in her Life and Conversation ; for she was one who was very observably careful to mind the Duties of Religion in a Serious and Solemn manner ; to enter into her Closet and Pray to her Father which sees in secret as our Saviour has commanded, Matt. 6 : 6, as well as attend upon it in the Family in a most becoming Christian manner ; she was very visibly a Lover of Publick Worship and Ordinance of GOD ; was very careful to prepare for them and give a serious and solemn Attendance upon

them ; was very loth to lose opportunities for it ; and would put herself to considerable Hazards and Difficulties for the enjoyment of them. Herein she sufficiently manifested a deep and serious Concern for the Eternal Good of her own Soul. And she was no less concerned for the spiritual Welfare of others ; especially those of her own House and Family ; whom she took great care to bring up in the nurture and Admonition of the Lord. She was also one that kept close to the Rule of Righteousness in her management and Dealings with men ; and was distinguishable by Acts of Charity in cases that were proper for them ; and faithfully endeavored to keep a Conscience void of Offence upon all Accounts. * * All these things conspir'd to make her a most agreeable and delightful Yoke-Fellow, a tender, useful and lovely Parent, a good neighbor, a pleasant and profitable Companion upon all occasions ; An ornament in every Station and Relation in every Circumstance and condition wherein the Providence of GOD plac'd her. * * * "

We regret to say that this sermon contains all that relates to Mrs. Ruth (Little) Avery's life ; nothing further could be found.

Mr. Avery married July 3, 1733, for his second wife Ruth, third daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Freeman) Knowles, of Eastham, grand-daughter of Hon. John Freeman, and great-grand-daughter of Gov. Prince. Hence his second wife, as his first, was of Pilgrim stock. She was born November, 1694. Of her life and character we know nothing. Only the dates of her birth and death. She died Nov. 1, 1745, in the fifty-first year of age.

The year 1747, by a vote of the town, Mr. Avery's salary was raised to two hundred pounds old tenor ; but owing to the depreciation in old tenor, the advance of his salary was more apparent than real.

To better understand the value of old tenor, we quote a Sandwich record from "*Rich's History*."

"In 1749 it was voted in Sandwich to extend a call to Mr. Abraham Williams, at a yearly salary of 400 pounds O. T., or the payment in mill dollars of £2.5 per dollar. So in 1749, one hundred pounds were worth about \$44.00, or eleven per cent."

June 24th, 1748, Mr. Avery married Mrs. Mary Rotch, widow of William Rotch, late of Boston, formerly of Provincetown. The ceremony was performed in Boston, by Rev. Mather Byles.

"Mather Byles, Sen., was minister of Southernmost Church, in Hollis St., Boston, from his ordination, Dec. 22, 1733, to 1776." (Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. 3, p. 262.) He was son of Josiah and Mrs. Elizabeth (Greenough) Byles, daughter of Rev. Increase Mather. "It has been said that this facetious old Divine used to amuse his friends by occasionally repeating this epitaph on himself: 'Here lies the renowned Increase Mather. Here lies his son Cotton, much greater. Here lies Mather Byles, greater than either.'"

About this time Mr. Avery began to feel somewhat the infirmities of age, and it was thought advisable to procure some suitable minister to assist him in preaching the gospel during the winter of 1752.

"A committee was chosen to converse with Mr. Avery respecting an assistant, and it was agreed to give him £10 old tenor for the present year, he giving up the right to the parsonage property, both wood and improvement."

The months slipped by and still Mr. Avery was without an assistant. In those days, it is evident everything was settled after great deliberation. "July 30, 1753, it was agreed to give a call either to Mr. Charles Turner, Mr. Caleb Upham or Mr. Samuel Angier, to preach the gospel on probation."

"Aug. 13, 1753. Voted by the Church to give Mr. Charles Turner a call to the pastoral work." Also to give £80 per annum, either in money or merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant, in common traffic and the improvement of the

parsonage lands, for the support and encouragement of an orthodox minister regularly called and settled in the Gospel Ministry in this place, provided he allow Rev. Mr. Avery £13.68 yearly from his salary."—*Rich's History*.

Mr. Turner declined this call. When at another meeting they reconsidered their former vote and agreed to give him £80 lawful money, with the same provision regarding Mr. Avery, Mr. Turner accepted the offer.

Mr. Turner was a graduate of Harvard College, 1752, and the next year engaged as schoolmaster in Truro, "his pay to be forty pounds and diet for three months." "He soon commenced preaching in connection with teaching, which led to his engagement as Mr. Avery's successor." It is recorded he preached his first sermon in Truro, after his call, May 26, 1754.

Rev. Mr. Avery was failing in health, and April 23, 1754, he died of paralysis after an uninterrupted ministry of forty-four years. In the old graveyard near where stood the meeting-house, stand three well-preserved slate stones with the following inscriptions :

" Here lie the Remains of
y^e Rev'd Mr. JOHN AVERY,
Who Departed this life y^e
23^d of April 1754 : in the
69th year of His Age, and
44th of His Ministry, and
the first Pastor Ordained in
this Place."

" In this dark Cavern, in this lonesome Grave
Here *lurys* the honest, pious, virtuous Friend ;
Him, Kind Heaven to us as Priest & Doctor gave,
As such he lived ; as such we mourn his end."

Next to it, is one inscribed thus :

“ Here Lyes Buried
the body of Mrs. Ruth
Avery, Wife to the
Rev'd Mr. John Avery
She deceased Oct the
1st 1732 ; in the
46th year of her Age.”

And another, next to the latter, inscribed :

“ Here Lyes Buried y^e Body
Of Mrs. Ruth Avery y^e
Second wife of y^e
Rev'd Mr. John Avery :
She died Nov. 1, A. D.
1745 in y^e 51st
year of her age.”

“Mr. Walter T. Avery, of New York,” already mentioned in these pages, “has re-consecrated the graves of his ancestors, by enclosing the lot with granite posts and heavy iron rails. Mr. Avery has also generously encouraged other improvements in connection.”—*Rich's History*.

It is a fitting place here to insert the Will of Rev. John Avery^e.

By the Will of God, Amen, the eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-four, I, John Avery of Truro, in the County of Barnstable, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Clerk, being in a weak and low condition as to bodily health, yet thanks be to God, for that measure of understanding and memory that I yet enjoy, therefore calling to mind what the servant of God says ; Job 30 : 23—I know that thou wilt bring me to Death, and to the house appointed for all Living. I think it therefore proper for me to settle the affairs of my body and soul, that when my great change cometh, I may have only this to say, viz., to resign my soul into the hands of God, whose I am, and with whom I Desire

to dwell forever, I do therefore make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, that is to say, In the first place I give and recommend my Immortal Soul into the hands of the Great God, my Creator and Redeemer, hoping through the Active and Passive Obedience of Christ my Redeemer, to Obtain forgiveness of all my sins, the Justification of my person, and an Inheritance among them that are sanctified by the Holy Spirit; and as to my body I desire it may be decently buried at the discretion of my Executors, hereafter named, to remain in the dust till the General Resurrection, at which time, I believe it will be seminally raised again by the Mighty Power of God and through Grace appear like unto Christ's glorious body; and as to my lawful heirs of the Worldly Estate with which God has been pleased to favor me with on Earth, My Will is that my beloved wife Mary Avery still wait upon God (as I hope she hath long done) to order all things for her who hath always been the Widow's God, as well as Judge in his holy habitation; Psal: 68, 5; and as to my beloved children my will is that they take care above all things to get ready for a dying day; that they don't cumber themselves so about worldly things, as to neglect the better part, but Labour to get durable Riches and Righteousness, so that they may upon good ground be able to apply that word of Comfort to themselves in Psalm 27-10, When my Father and my Mother forsake me then the Lord will take me up. And as to my Worldly Estate my will is that all those debts and duties as I do owe in Right and Conscience to any person whatsoever, be well satisfied and paid in convenient time, after my decease, by my Executors hereafter named, and as to the Remainder of My Estate after Debts and funeral Charges paid, I give and bequeath as followeth; In the first place I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Mary Avery, (over and above what she is to have out of my Estate by my agreement with her before marriage) the use and Improvement of my westerly bedroom and my Study appertaining thereto and the use and Improvement of my Woodland on the Easterly side of the Highway that leads from Neighbor Eldreds to the Meeting-house in said Truro, these privileges for her so long as she Continues to be my Relict or Widow, and shall think fit.

2^{ndly}. I give and bequeath to my beloved son John Avery, to him, his heirs, and assigns forever, my Silver Tankard, and forty-three pounds sixteen and eight-pence lawful money, which he has

already received, as may appear by a note, under his hand, to him, his heirs and assigns forever, said Note of hand in Old Tennor is three hundred twenty-eight pounds fifteen shills : and 4d.

3^{dly}. I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Ephraim Avery the note of hand he gave me before the year 1739, and also all the money he has received of me, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

4^{thly}. I Give and bequeath to the children of my beloved daughter Ruth Parker, deceased namely, Ruth Bishop, Jonathan Parker, and Avery Parker, all the Goods and household stuff together with my Negro Girl named Phillis, all which their mother received of me in her life time, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, to be equally divided among them.

5^{thly}. I give and bequeath to my well beloved daughter Elizabeth Draper, all the goods and household stuff she hath already received together with my Indian girl Sarah, who now lives with her, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

6^{thly}. To my son Robert Avery I have already given by deed of Gift my interest in the Town of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut.

7^{thly}. To my son Job Avery I have already given by deed of Gift my Lands in this Town of Truro my Dwelling-house and buildings appertaining thereto, my Pew in the meeting-house, as also my young negro man named Larned, nevertheless it is my will that my son Job take care to make out to Mary, my beloved wife, the Priviledges expressed to her in this my last Will and Testament.

8^{thly}. I give and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter Mary West, forty pounds lawful money which she hath already received ; and my will is that Six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawful money to be paid to her out of my personal estate, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

9^{thly}. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Daughter Abigail Lothrop, forty pounds lawful money which she hath already received, and six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, to be paid to her out of my personal Estate, to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Finally. And all the remainder of My Personal Estate I Do give to my children above named, to be divided into nine shares,

and my will is that my son John Avery have two shares, and that the children of my daughter Ruth Parker (deceased) have one share in unequal partnership among them, namely, that my Grandson Jonathan Parker (who has an impediment in his sight) receive one half of said Share, and that my other two grandchildren, namely Ruth Bishop and Avery Parker, receive the other half share, equally between them, and my other six shares to my other children, above named, in Equal Divisions. Moreover I do constitute and appoint my well-beloved sons John Avery and Job Avery, to be my Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and hereby do utterly disallow, revoke, and disannul all and every other former Test'mts or Wills, and bequests and Executors by me in any ways before this time named, willed and bequeathed, Ratifying and confirming this and no other, to be my last will and Testament.

In Witness thereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Day and year above Written.

Signed, sealed, published pronounced and declared by the said John Avery, as his last Will and Testament, in presence of us the Subscribers.

SAMUEL ELDRIDGE,
MOSES PAINE,
NATHANIEL BREED,
BARZILLAH SMITH.



(FACSIMILE JOHN AVERY'S SEAL.)

Further it is My Will that my two negroes Jack and Hope have the Liberty to choose their Master among all my children, and they with whom they choose to live, give nothing for them, and that they shall not be sold from my children to any person whatsoever, and this was added before I signed this Will and Testament.

JOHN AVERY.

The following is the "Inventory of the Estate of Rev. John Avery of Truro, in Probate Office, Barnstable."

Inventory and Appraisments of Sundries belonging to the Estate of the Rev'd John Avery taken at Truro — May 3, 1734:

	£	s.	d.
3 Feather beds, 5 bedsteads, 2 Suits, Curtains, 9 Coverlids,			
Rugs &c	17		
Pewter 40 1-2 ^d 12 old brass, a brass kettle, bell mettle skillet	3	19	8
6 Silver Spoons, 4 Teaspoons, 3 porringers, buttons, buckels,			
broken silver	11	11	10

1 Eight Day Clock	7	9	4
2 tables, 1 Joynt Stool, 1 pr. worsted — combs, hechel & tin ware	1	18	8
3 looking glasses, 2 Gunnes, 1 Cutlass, Canes, Scrap ² & Spear	4	9	9
An old box with <i>Drams</i> , a pr. Spurrs, lanthorn, painted box, 5 Mugs, Spoon mold	8	1	
18 old chairs, 2 arm chairs, pr. Andirons, tongs, fenders, Caffing dish & Crane	1	7	4
1 pr. Tobacco Tongs, 1 pr. Flat Irons, Grate, a toaster, pr. bellows, &c	14	7	
Earthern ware, 1 oval table, a pr. Dogs, a warming pan, 3 butter tubbs, a case bottles	1	10	8
25 Sheets, 15 Pillow Cases, 7 table cloaths, 9 towels, 6 napkins	7	16	2
6 shirts, 3 neck cloaths, 5 necks, 7 bands, 5 caps, 2 handkerchiefs	1	15	0
6 leather chairs, 6 caine chairs, 1 large ditto, chest Draws & Table	5	16	8
A pr. brass top Andirons, Shovell & tongs	7	4	
3 wheels, 1 Reel, 1 swift asaster loom, a cutting Knife & 13 lbs feathers	1	1	5
A Malt Mill, Lamp mortars ² , house bell, Some old Cask & Lumber —	11	0	
9 bushels Rye, 24s.; 20 bushels Corn 34s. 4d.	3	1	4
A frying pan, Iron bason, 2 Iron Skillets, a dish kettle — 1 large ditto,	15	4	
2 Iron potts, 1 Iron pudding pan, Skewers, Choping Knife, 5 candlesticks	7	7	
Wood Ware, Earthern Ware, a Spit, hoe (?), Pestles, 2 half bushels	11	8	
2 mortars & pestles, 3 boxes, to nails & lumber	13	9	
A crane & hooks, tongs, Andiron, 1 lamp,	8		
2 pillions, part of a side saddle, a saddle and two bridles —	1	6	
1 old Great chain, a bedstead, and Straw (?) bed, 10 broomes, a bed pan,	9	4	
1 pr. Steelyards, 1 pr. brass Scales, 2 old Scale beams & old Iron	9		
4 lbs. Window lead (?), 2 caggs, 1 wood bowl, 3 Stone Juggs, 2 doz. bottles	13	6	
2 pr. old Cards, 1 chest, boxes, and Cash, remnant of bedtick, 35 lbs. logwood,	9	6	
4 powdering tubbs, 3 old bags sheeps wool, powder & horns, shot & bullets	12	9	
3 Razors, a hone & Straps, pepper mill, Tooth drawers & Sundries	7	3	
2 penknives, 3 lancets, soap, 2 tinder boxes, 1 Dial, a brass lock and flints,	6		
A box, 3 brushes, Ivory (?), boox beeswax, lead, <i>wails</i> and fishing leads	8	11	
Small <i>scails</i> & <i>nails</i> , Iron pipe, Reed, pipe, Knives and forks	6	8	
2 pair saddle bags, Tow yarn, a small tramaell (?), 2 chests, soap, tubbs, &c	13	9	
2 hats and Cue (?), 2 great coats, a cloak & a gown	3	8	8
4 boats, 4 Jackets, 2 pr. breeches	4	2	8
A Doctor's chest, Case Drawers, Instruments, bottles & Medicenns	5	6	8
2 Riding caps, 2 caps, 7 pr. Hose, 3 wigs & box	1	6	

A Riding chair				3		
4 hogs, 29 sheep & lambs	8	19	8			
3 oxen, 4 cows & calf, 5 steers & heifers	19	14	8			
A mare	9	6	8			
				38	1	0
				£135	3	10
The Library				13	1	4
				£148	5	2
Appraised by us						
MOSES PAINE.	}					
ISALAH ATKINS.						
DANIEL PAINE.						

Through the kindness of Mr. Walter T. Avery, we are furnished with a copy of the original deed of gift of land by Rev. John Avery, of Truro, to his son, Rev. Ephraim Avery, of Brooklyn, Conn., written by himself, and the *fac simile* of the reverend gentleman's signature, together with that of his son Job, one of the witnesses, who at that time was but seventeen years of age, taken from the original document which was found among some old family documents left Mr. Avery by his father, John Smith Avery, who was grandson of Rev. Ephraim, to whom the deed was given. Mr. Avery has since presented the valuable document to the Dedham Historical Society, at Dedham, Mass. It is the only specimen of the minister's handwriting in existence, that Mr. Avery knows of, although he has tried in vain to obtain some of his manuscript sermons in Truro. The handwriting is very fine, and is written on parchment, and bears date 1739. The deed reads as follows :

" Know all men by these Presents that, I, John Avery of Truro in the County of Barnstable in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Clerk, for Divers good causes me thereunto moving but more especially for the love I bear to my son, Ephraim Avery of Pomfret in the County of Windham in the Colony of Connecticut in New England, Clerk, do hereby Quit Claim and Release unto my said son his Heirs and assigns forever, all my right, Title and Interest in and unto a Certain

Tract and Parcel of Land which I have a Right too in the Town of Ashford in said County of Windham by Vertue of a Deed of Sale under the Hand and Seal of Isaac Pierce (?) of Eastham in said County of Barnstable; which said Deed is Recorded in said town of Ashford that is to say all my right which I ought to have by said Pierce (?) Deed except two pieces of land which I have already taken up by vertue of said Pierce (?) Right and is Recorded to me in Records of said Ashford all the Remainder of said Right I do here by Quit Claim and Release unto my said son. To Have and Hold to Him the said Ephraim Avery his Heirs and Assigns forever and in Confirmation of the Premises, I, the said John Avery, do for myself, my Heirs, Executors and Administ^{rs} hereby Engage to stand by and Defend my said son, his Heirs and Assigns in the Quiet and Peaceable Possession of my said Right as abovesaid from all Lawfull Claims and demands whatsoever from all Persons by and under me.

In Testimony whereto I do hereby set my hand and Seal this first day of November anno Domini 1739 and in the twelveth year of George by the Grace of God of Great Britain King etc.

Signed, Sealed and
Delivered in Presence of

Job Avery

John Avery [SEAL.]

On the back of the foregoing deed is endorsed the following in the handwriting of Rev. Ephraim Avery :

“By virtue of this Deed I got 300 acres of land laid out and Recorded and sold to y^e Rev. Jacob Eliot of Lebanon, but found afterwards that about 100 acres of it was laid upon another man's Lot and accordingly I satisfied him y^e said Eliot for it and he by an Instrument acquitted me from warranting of it, which is Recorded in Ashford, after this I sold the Remainder of my Right and gave a Deed of Quit Claim of it to John Bugbee of Woodstock w^{ch} was Dated Jan 24, 1748/9.

(Signed) Eph^m Avery.”

It may be interesting to give here the list of Harvard students of the Avery line :—

CLASS.		DIED.
1706.	John ⁶ of Truro,	1754.
1706.	Joseph ⁶ of Holden,	1770.
1731.	John ⁷ of Boston,	1796.
1731.	Ephraim ⁷ of Brooklyn, Ct.,	1754.
1759.	John ⁸ , Sec'y of Mass.,	1806.
1771.	Joseph ⁸ of Holden,	1824.
1793.	John ⁹ , Sec'y's son,	1801.
1819.	John ¹⁰ of Lowell,	1861.
1850.	John ¹¹ of Yonkers, N. Y.,	1884.
1891.	John A. ¹¹ of Somerville.	

Four others of the name of Avery appear on the list, but we have no proof that they belong to our branch of the family.

FAMILY AND GENERATION OF
JOHN AVERY¹.

(REV. JOHN⁶. ROBERT⁵, DR. WILLIAM⁴.)



JOHN AVERY¹, BOSTON MERCHANT.—BORN 1711; DIED 1796.

JOHN AVERY¹, eldest son of Rev. John^a and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., Friday, Aug. 24, 1711, three months before his father's ordination as pastor. His childhood days were spent within the sight and sound of the beautiful ocean. In his youth he was sent to Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1731, at the age of twenty. He then went into business, and became well known as one of Boston's merchants. At the age of twenty-three, (June 13, 1734), he was married in the Old South Congregational Church, by Rev. Thomas Prince, to Mary Deming, of Boston, (born 1706). Children :

- i. Mary⁸ b. Apr. 13, 1735, (Sunday), m. John Collins.
- ii. Ruth⁸ b. Oct. 26, 1737, (Wed.), m. — Price.
- iii. John⁸ b. Sept. 2, 1739, (Sunday), m. Mary Cushing.
- iv. Hannah⁸ b. May 10, 1742, (Monday), m. — Jackson, and had a daughter born between Nov. 9th and 16th, 1765, as per letter of Elisha Avery^a.
- v. — b. Dec. 6, 1743.
- vi. Samuel⁸ b. Dec. 1, 1746, (Monday), died Aug. 4, 1751.

Mrs. Mary (Deming) Avery died of paralysis Friday, December 2, 1763, aged 57 years.

John Avery¹ died 1796, aged 85 years.

The following is an extract from the original will of John Avery⁷, January 29, 1789. (Probate office, Boston.)

“ Being also desirous that my children may enjoy my estate in such manner as I judge is according to their different circumstances in life, not making distinction for the different love or esteem I bear to one more than to the other, as they are all equally dear to me.” He names his daughter Mary Collins, his daughter Ruth Price, his daughter Hannah Jackson, and his only son, John Avery, whom he makes residuary legatee and sole Executor.

(Signed,)

Will proved Apr. 12, 1796.

John Avery.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF JOHN
AVERY⁶.(JOHN⁷, REV. JOHN⁶, ROBERT⁵, DR. WILLIAM⁴.)SECRETARY OF MASSACHUSETTS. 1778-1804.
BORN 1739; DIED 1806.

JOHN AVERY⁷, third child and only son of John⁷ and Mary (Deming) Avery, of Boston, and grandson of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, of Truro, was born September 2, 1739. He graduated (1759) at the age of twenty, and married April 18 or 20, 1769, Miss Mary Cushing, daughter of Hon. Thomas Cushing (born 1749. *) Children :

▶ * Elisha Avery⁸ to his brother Samuel wrote, April 22, 1769: "Cousin John Avery, of Boston, was last Tuesday evening married to Polly Cushing."

- i. Mary⁹, b. April 21, 1770, m. Luke Baldwin
- ii. Sarah⁹, b. October 4, 1771, m. July, 1795, John A. Collins, and died January 12, 1802.
- iii. Deborah⁹, b. July 19, 1773, m. Robert Moody, and died Jan. 7, 1848.
- iv. John⁹, b. Feb. 13, 1775, m. Harriet Williams.
- v. Betsey⁹, b. Aug. 6, 1777, m. Thomas Williams.
- vi. Lucy⁹, b. Oct. 25, 1781, died 1782.
- vii. Peggy Cushing⁹, b. April 27, 1783, died May 27, 1783.
- viii. Lucy⁹, b. April 1, 1786, died Oct. 12, 1831, unmarried.
- ix. Mary A. Smith⁹, b. Oct. 17, 1788, m. Isaac Mansfield.
- x. Thomas Hancock⁹, b. Aug. 10, 1792, died Feb. 15, 1793.

JOHN AVERY after serving acceptably as Deputy Secretary of Massachusetts for a number of years, and Secretary twenty-six years, died June 7, 1806, at the age of 66 years.



WIFE OF JOHN AVERY, SEC'Y. BORN 1749 DIED 1823.

10



By will (in Probate Office, Boston) of May 13, 1806, gives to his "wife Mary the use and improvements of all his Real and Personal Estate including Bonds, Notes, Debts funded or other stock" for her life, also his household furniture; and after her decease, the same to be equally divided among his children, or the representatives of such as may be now deceased or may hereafter decease. He appointed his wife Mary, and his son-in-law Luke Baldwin, executors. Bond to will signed by Mary Avery and Luke Baldwin. The following is an inventory of his property condensed :

6 Mahogany hair bottom chairs	\$18.00
2 do. card tables	7.00
1 Piano forte and music books	50.00
1 Large looking-glass	30.00
3 Prints, Washington &c	6.00
2 Kidderminster carpets	21.00
1 Sideboard and Painted floor carpet	30.00
2 Mahogany bedsteads and curtains	75.00
Chairs, cabinet, Lamps &c &c	129.20
Beds, carpets, chairs &c	210.50
Bed and table linen	150.00
China, crockery, glass ware \$70 and books \$15	85.00
141 oz. 7 pwts Plate, at \$1.10 cts	155.51
	<hr/>
	\$967.21
House, out houses and land in Marlborough St., Boston	\$10,000.00
2 parcels of land in Northborough containing 27 acres	\$1,200.00
	<hr/>
	\$11,200.00
Amount of household goods	967.21
	<hr/>
	\$12,167.21

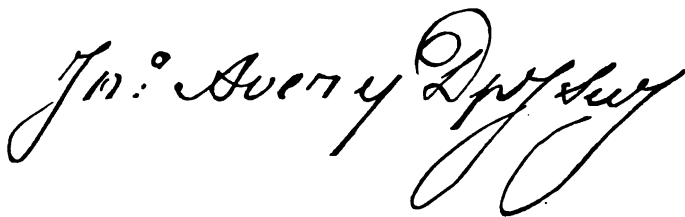
Boston, Aug. 11, 1806.

A Malacca cane, with ornamented gold head, about four feet long, which belonged to Secretary John Avery*, is now in possession of young John Avery¹², of New York, a lineal descendant. On the head is inscribed, "Coll. Littlehales to Thos. Hancock," and "The gift of Gov. Hancock to J. Avery, Jr."

Mrs. Mary (Cushing) Avery, widow of Secretary John Avery⁴, died October 23, 1823, at the age of 76 years.

Mr. Samuel P. Avery, of New York, has in his possession an ancient document, drawn up in the House of Representatives, July 10th, 1766. The instrument ordered the raising of two regiments, and provided the manner thereof, for the defence of the northern frontier, and that "each man be furnished with a good Firearm, and bayonet fitted thereto, a Cartouch box, knapsack and blanket, or instead of a bayonet, a Hatchet or Tomahawk."

Passed in concurrence, July 11th, 1776, and consented to by major part of ye Council, and attested by



[FAC-SIMILE.]

Mrs. Elroy M. Avery has a document with the signatures of John Hancock, and John Avery, Secretary of Mass. From her we have the following item :

"John Avery, Jr., was one of the famous Sons of Liberty, who had their place of meeting on Washington Street, near Boylston Market, under the famous "Liberty Tree." A

store stands on the place, and a large picture of the tree is on the front of the store. They hung effigies of British stamp officers on the tree, and when the British took possession of Boston they cut it down."

BALDWIN.

Mary Avery⁹, eldest daughter of Secretary John⁸ and Mary (Cushing) Avery, born April 21, 1770, married at the age of nineteen (September 8, 1789,) Luke Baldwin. Children :

- i. Mary Avery¹⁰, b. Nov. 25, 1790, m. Phineas Upham.
- ii. Luke¹⁰, b. Feb. 27, 1792, died young.
- iii. John Avery¹⁰, b. Dec. 20, 1793, m. Sarah Collins.
- iv. Lucy Parkman¹⁰, b. Sept. 17, 1795, died September 5, 1796.
- v. Luke¹⁰, b. June 5, 1797, m. Elizabeth Orne, daughter of Thomas and Catharine S. P. O. Cushing, had four children.
- vi. Eliza¹⁰, b. June 6, 1799, died Aug. 22, 1800.
- vii. Henry¹⁰, b. Feb. 5, 1801, m. June 25, 1835, Julia A. Bowes, of Cincinnati. He died April 7, 1872.
- viii. Sarah Collins¹⁰, b. March 12, 1803, m. June, 1823, Samuel Stillman. She died leaving two children.
- ix. Thomas Williams¹⁰, b. March 18, 1805, m. Nov. 13, 1834, Margaret J. Bacon. Had two or three children. He died Nov. 1, 1874.
- x. Elizabeth Williams¹⁰, b. June 11, 1807, m. Dr. Amos Stevens, Oct. 17, 1849.
- xi. Samuel Parkman¹⁰, b. Oct. 31, 1809, died Sept. 7, 1832.
- xii. Lucy Ann¹⁰, b. Nov. 17, 1811, m. Aug. 27, 1837, John Collins.
- xiii. Edward¹⁰, b. Jan. 26, 1815, m. Aug. 8, 1815, Ellen W. White.

Mary (Avery⁹) Baldwin died in Roxbury, May 31, 1837, at the age of 67.

UPHAM.

Mary Avery Baldwin¹⁰, eldest daughter of Luke and Mary (Avery⁹) Baldwin, born Nov. 25, 1790, m. Jan. 24, 1811, Phineas Upham. Children :

- i. George¹¹, b. — died young.
- ii. Charlotte¹¹, b. — m. Dr. William Cutter, died —.
- iii. Mary A.¹¹, b. — m. Dr. Charles Gordon, — three children.
- iv. Harriet¹¹, b. — m. John P. Putnam.
- v. Lucy¹¹, b. — m. Henry Tooke Parker. Two children.
- vi. George Phineas¹¹, b. — m. Sarah Sprague. Two children.

Mary Avery¹⁰ (Baldwin) Upham died in Boston, May 28, 1872, aged 81 years.

PUTNAM.

Harriet Upham, third daughter of Phineas and Mary Avery¹⁰ (Baldwin) Upham, married John P. Putnam. Children :

- i. Mary¹², b. — m. Charles Fearing, N. Y.
- ii. Harriet¹², b. — m. Horace J. Hayden.
- iii. Sally¹², b. —.
- iv. John P.¹², b. —.

BALDWIN¹⁰.

John Avery Baldwin¹⁰, second son (third child) of Luke and Mary (Avery⁹) Baldwin born December 20, 1793, married October 16, 1826, Sarah Collins¹⁰, (grand-daughter of Secretary John and Mary (Cushing) Avery, and daughter of Sarah (Avery⁹) and John A. Collins. Children :

- i. Mary A.¹¹.
- ii. Lucy¹¹.
- iii. John Avery¹¹.
- iv. Marion¹¹.

John Avery Baldwin¹⁰ died in Nashua, N. H.; Apr. 10, 1873, in the 80th year of his age.

EDWARD BALDWIN¹⁰.

Edward Baldwin¹⁰, seventh son (thirteenth child) of Luke and Mary (Avery⁹) Baldwin, born Jan. 26, 1815, m. Aug. 8, 1839, Ellen Watson White, dau. of Miles W. and Marcia White, born in Brighton, Mass., Sept. 21, 1818. Children:

- i. Edward D.¹¹ b. 1840, St Francesville, La., died 1841.
- ii. Mary Ellen¹¹, b. Aug 13, 1841, St Francesville, La.
- iii. Sarah D.¹¹, b. Jan 24, 1844 in Boston, m. Charles, son of Wm E. and Caroline (Carter) Laight of N. Y. Had
 - i. Ellen Baldwin¹² Laight, b. Vevey, Switzerland, Nov 10, 1880.
- iv. Alice W.¹¹, b. Boston, Aug 27, 1845.
- v. Edward¹¹, b. Milton, Mass. May 31, 1847, m. Oct 22, 1874, Ella, dau. of John and Angelina Combe of Philadelphia. Had i. Edward¹², b. Sept 11, 1876, Riverdale-on-Hudson, N. Y.

Edward Baldwin¹⁰, died Dec. 24, 1870, aged 55 yrs, 11 mos.
Ellen W. (White) Baldwin, died July 31, 1875, aged nearly 57 yrs.

WILLIAMS.

Betsey Avery⁹, fourth daughter (fifth child) of Sec'y John⁸ and Mary (Cushing) Avery of Boston, born Aug 6, 1777, married 1803, Thomas Williams. Children:

- i. Mary Elizabeth¹⁰, b. May 3, 1808, m. Oct 28, 1845, Rev. Amos Smith.
- ii. Harriet Ardelia¹⁰, b. Mar. 13, 1810, m. Oct 13, 1831. Henry Howell Williams Sigourney. They had four children:
 1. Henry H. W. Jr.¹¹, b. Aug 28, 1832.
 2. Harriet Avery¹¹, b. Feb 16, 1834, died Dec. 6, 1884.
 3. Eliza Williams¹¹, b. Oct 24, 1838.
 4. Thos. Williams¹¹, b. Oct 3, 1840, d. June 12, 1853.
- iii. Thomas Henry¹⁰, b. Feb 10, 1812, m. Sept 1, 1836, Emily F. Beach. They had one child, Andrew Sigourney¹¹, b. 1840. Thos. H.¹⁰, died June 7, 1873, aged 61.

- iv. Nancy¹⁰, b. Nov 1, 1816, m. July 10, 1845 Joseph R. Gordon. Betsey (Avery⁹) Williams died in Leominster, Mass, Aug. 12, 1851, aged about 74 years.

MANSFIELD.

Mary A. Smith Avery⁹, eighth daughter (ninth child) of Sec'y John^a and Mary (Cushing) Avery, born Oct. 17, 1788, married Isaac Mansfield (July 9, 1812.) Their only child, had Mary Mansfield¹⁰, b. Apr. 7, 1818, m. Joseph Patterson.

Mrs. Mary A. S. (Avery⁹) Mansfield died in Belmont, Mass., June 5, 1873, aged nearly 90 years.

Mr. Isaac Mansfield, born Dec. 6, 1786, died Apr. 26, 1850, aged 63 years.

PATTERSON.

Mary Mansfield¹⁰, born Apr. 7, 1818, m. Apr. 4, 1842, Joseph W. Patterson, the Treasurer of Inst. Savings, merchants clerk (1877). Children:—

- i. Caroline Homans¹¹, b. Feb 9, 1843.
- ii. Albert Mansfield¹¹, b. Mar. 24, 1845. m. June 3, 1869, Elizabeth Tracy Brown. Had
 1. Albert Mansfield Jr.¹², b. Oct 20, 1874.
 2. Francis Gordon¹², b. July 7, 1876.
 3. Eleanor¹², b. Sept 19, 1878.
- iii. Alice Mary¹¹, b. Aug 15, 1848, m. Apr 26, 1871, William Greenough, and had
 1. Alice¹², b. Mar 24, 1872.
 2. William¹², b. July 15, 1874.
 3. Marian¹², b. Oct 17, 1877.
 4. Edith¹², b. Sept 13, 1881.
 5. Carroll¹², b. Jan 30, 1883.
- iv. Josie¹¹, b. Jan 1, 1857.
Joseph W. Patterson died June 8, 1881.

Mrs. Mary (Mansfield¹⁰) Patterson of New York, has a singular mourning ring in her possession, (having a coffin containing a skeleton on it), inscribed, "Mary Avery obit.

Dec. 2, 1763, *Æt.* 57." (She was the wife of John Avery¹, the Boston merchant, and great grandmother to Mrs. Patterson.) A similar ring was made and is in possession of the Gardiner family, on the occasion of the death of John Lyon Gardiner, the second husband of Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, and fifth Proprietor of Gardiner's Island, who died May 19, 1764, as per "Magazine of American History," Jan. 1885.

JOHN AVERY⁹.

(SEC'Y JOHN⁸, JOHN⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

JOHN AVERY⁹, the only son who grew to manhood, of Sec'y John⁸ and Mary (Cushing) Avery was born Feb. 13, 1775, two months before the battle of Lexington and Concord. Like his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather, he graduated from Harvard College in 1793, being at that time but eighteen years old.

Six years later (April 9, 1799,) he married Miss Harriet, daughter of Henry Howell Williams, who hired and farmed Noddle's Island (now East Boston) where he had a large manor house and lived in a very hospitable way, keeping open house with a large establishment and entertaining many prominent people of the day. This house, however, was burned during the Revolution to prevent its falling into the hands of the British, and Gen. Washington gave Mr. Williams the barracks, which, it is thought, were at Cambridge, out of which he built another house on the island.

About a year after their marriage, John Avery⁹ sailed in a new vessel of his own, named "Ardelia," for Ardelia Williams, accompanied by his wife. They sailed from Norfolk, October or November, 1801, for England, leaving



JOHN AVERY. BORN 1775. LOST AT SEA 1801.

their only child Johnⁿ, then ten months old, to the care of their parents. Nothing was ever heard of the ship or any one on board of her.

The child was brought up by the Williams family, the Secretary dying soon after. He married, and settled in Lowell, Mass.

Through the kindness of Mr. John E. Sanborn, of New York City, a great grandson of John Avery³, we are able to give copies of a few of the original letters, written nearly a century ago, which passed between the Secretary and his son John, the original of which are in his possession.

The first is a copy of a letter from John Avery, Secretary of State, Mass., to his son, John Avery, while at Harvard College :

BOSTON, JUNE 17, 1791.

MY DEAR CHILD :

When a Parent hears of the good Conduct of a child, the most agreeable sensations arise in his breast, and they are better felt than expressed, as was the case yesterday, when I had the agreeable pleasure of hearing the report of the Hon'ble and Rev'd Committee who were appointed to examine the Scholars in the several branches of Literature and among the number of those who excelled, I heard the names of Paine, 2nd, and Avery, and what gave me additional pleasure, the President came up to me and spoke of you in the most agreeable terms. I told him that it was very flattering to me and thanked him for his politeness, and hoped that your Conduct would be, during your stay at College, such as to merit his approbation, and I have not the least doubt from your filial Conduct to me, and the Goodness of your Disposition that you will deserve the encomiums given you, and may you go thro' College with reputation to yourself, is the prayer of an affectionate parent.

This leaves our family, thro' Divine Goodness, in good health—if your hoarseness should increase, you will be at liberty to come home—however, I hope to hear that it is better.

I am your affectionate Father,

Mr. John Avery.

JOHN AVERY, JUN.

Copy of a letter in answer to the foregoing one by the Secretary, written by his son, from Harvard College :

CAMBRIDGE, JUNE 25, 1791.

HONORED SIR :

The narrowness of my genius will not permit me to express words adequate to pleasure that arise in my breast upon reading your last letter.

I assure you that nothing could afford me happiness than meeting with the approbation of a parent, whom I am bound, by all the ties of nature and affection, to please for the great care and tenderness he has always shown to me.

My heart was never formed to repay with ingratitude the cares and anxieties of a tender parent. and it has always been my chief aim in endeavoring to meet with your approbation, to gain your esteem, and as I have done it, I feel a happiness arising in my breast which I am not able to express. It would be great ingratitude in me, after the care you taken in giving me a genteel education, not to behave well. I know it must cause great unhappiness in the breast of a parent to see his child leading a dissipated life and running headlong to destruction, after all the advice he has given him and the endeavours taken to make him a gentleman—which I have always considered, and accordingly have endeavoured to please you, and as I have met with your approbation I think myself well rewarded, and I hope I shall never give you an occasion to alter your present opinion concerning

Your dutiful Son

J. AVERY.

My cold is much better than it was, and I have been led to believe what I could never believe before, that my cough was partly owing to habit, but with great difficulty I have restrained myself, and I think it is much better by it. My love to all the family.

The next letter is dated, *Newport*, Sept. 5th, 1795, written to his sister, from which we give a few extracts. The spelling and punctuation are like the original :

“DEAR SISTER :

It is with great pleasure I embrace this opportunity, by Mr Williams who sets out today or tomorrow. I really wish you had been with us as we have had rare fun ever since we left home — yesterday I was invited to dine with the officers of the militia who paraded & made a most noble appearance, three out of fifty had guns the rest Broomsticks and some of the officers with scythes instead of swords, in fact if you ever had any Idea of Falstaf's ragged regiment you will have a clear Idea of that of Newport.”

He goes on to speak of a toast that was drank to the health of the President (George Washington,) to which all were not agreed, causing a good deal of excitement, which was not easily quieted. One of them called him a “powder'd headed stranger.” He continues :

“ This has afforded me more fun than I have seen this long time. Our friends here cannot think of parting with us till Monday. I do not know how it will be so you need not expect us till we enter the House. Our family here are all well send their love to grandpapa” (John⁷) “papa” (John⁸), “and each & all of your worthy family — accept my wishes for your health & happiness & believe me your affectionate Brother
JOHN AVERY JR.”

Copy of a letter from John Avery", son of Secretary Avery, to his father :

LIVERPOOL, AUG. 7, 1797.

DEAR FATHER :

Since writing to you from London, I have been with my friend Mr. Wainwright thro' many of the manufacturing towns, where I have been able to make many agreeable acquaintances — I have nearly accomplished the whole of my business in regard to loading the Brig sent me from Carolina. I shall leave this in a few days for London where I shall hand Mary Ann on board the first ship for Boston, & unfurl our sail for a prosperous wind to waft me to those friends whose absence I now more than ever regret.

Considering the many difficulties I have had to encounter, I must say I have been more fortunate than I expected. Times have been unpleasant indeed, & though surrounded by all the

gaieties and follies of Europe, I have been in a continued state of anxiety. But I hope affairs are now coming round, & that Americans will endeavor to retrieve their former Character which their Wild unmeaning Speculations have almost lost them.

Whenever I should recommend a man to ruin, I shall advise him to take an American Speculation for a pattern, & he is sure of gaining his end. In fact, I am heartily sick of the hue and cry against the American Credit, which reverberates from shore to shore, from one end of Europe to the other, & the Cause is easily pointed out. Men infatuated with extension Credit, & blinded by the glittering prospect before them thought not of misfortune, but drowned in the sweets of their imagination have gone headlong to ruin, deranged every system of regular negotiations and deviated (some thro' necessity, and others voluntarily) from those rules of honor upon which mercantile transactions entirely depend.

On board the ship Hope I have shipped to the Care of friend — the ware which I promised to send my mother & which I hope will be agreeable to her mind.

This I think will be the last letter you will receive from me dated in Europe, for I hope not many *months* after this reaches you, to be safely landed on my native shores. Should this ship not sail till Sunday, I shall be able to send you my representative, which I hope you will know.

With best love to my mother, sisters, brothers & friends, believe me

Your Ever Affectionate Son

JOHN AVERY.

JOHN AVERY¹⁰.

(JOHN⁹, JOHN⁸, JOHN⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

LOWELL, MASS.

JOHN AVERY¹⁰, only child of John⁹ and Harriet Howell (Williams) Avery, born Jan. 5, 1800. At the age of nineteen (1819) he was graduated from Harvard College. Nine years later (Mar. 6, 1828), he married Sarah, dau. of Samuel G. Derby of Weston, and settled in Lowell, where he engaged largely in manufacturing. Children :

- i. Harriet¹¹, b. Nov 26, 1828, m. Dr. Eben K. Sanborn.
 - ii. John¹¹, b. July 15, 1830, m. Anna C. Hodges.
 - iii. Sarah Derby¹¹, b. Nov 2, 1831, d. Sept 17, 1848.
 - iv. Ardelia¹¹, b. Jan 6, 1835, d. May 8, 1838.
- John Avery¹⁰ died 1864.

SANBORN.

Harriet Williams Avery¹¹, eldest daughter of John¹⁰ and Sarah (Derby) Avery of Lowell, Mass., was born Nov. 26, 1828, married in Lowell, Oct. 10, 1855, Dr. Eben Kimball Sanborn, Surgeon U. S. A. Children :

- i. Charles Derby¹², b. Aug 8, 1856, died in Webster, Colorado, Oct. 13, 1880.
- ii. Emily¹², b. Oct 8, 1858, d. scarlet fever, Jan 17, 1863.
- iii. John Eben¹², b. Sept 29, 1860.

Mr. John E. Sanborn is book-keeper in the N. Y. Mutual Gas Light Co., and lives with his widowed mother at No. 36 Union Square, N. Y. city.

Dr. Eben Kimball Sanborn was Surgeon of the 31st Mass. Regiment, under Gen. B. F. Butler, also served as Surgeon of 1st Vermont Regiment from April 1861, to Sept. 6, under Gen. John Phelps, at Newport News, (as Post Surgeon). He died of typho-mania at Ship Island, near New Orleans, April 3, 1862. He was a son of Dr. John Hilton Sanborn, of New Hampshire.

JOHN AVERY¹¹.

(JOHN¹⁰, JOHN⁹, JOHN⁸, JOHN⁷. REV. JOHN⁶.)

YONKERS, N. Y.

JOHN AVERY¹¹, only son of John¹⁰ and Sarah (Derby) Avery of Lowell, Mass., was born July 15, 1830, graduated from Harvard College (as his ancestors before him), at the age of twenty, (1850), and became a Civil Engineer in New York. He married Anna Corinne Hodges. Children :

- i. John¹² b. Sept 11, 1870.
- ii. Robert Livingston¹², b. — died soon.
- iii. Stanley Robert¹², b. Dec 14, 1879, bap. May 15, 1881.

John Avery¹¹ was run over by a locomotive Jan. 30, 1884, being at that time 54 years of age. The following is an extract from a N. Y. daily at the time:

ENGINEER JOHN AVERY KILLED ON THE HUDSON RIVER ROAD.

Jan. 31, 1884.

John Avery, of the Public Works Department of this city, but who lived at Yonkers, started from his residence at a little before 9 o'clock yesterday morning, to walk down the tracks of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad to Ludlow station to take a train to the city. The distance to be traversed was about a quarter of a mile and the morning was very foggy. He had gone but a little way when he met an up freight train, and he stepped on the down track. At the same instant the Poughkeepsie special, due in New York at 9.20, struck him and he fell under the locomotive, where his body was all cut up and strewn along the tracks for several hundred feet. The engineer of the Poughkeepsie special did not know that he had struck any one until he was looking over his engine at the Grand Central Station and found it besmeared with blood. The fireman, on whose side Mr. Avery must have been struck, thought they had run over a dog at Ludlow, but the fog was so thick he could not say positively. Mr. Avery was Assistant Engineer of the Sewer Bureau of the Department of Public Works, having been in the employment of the city for twenty-four years. His great-grandfather was the first Secretary of Massachusetts. After being graduated from Harvard at an early age, he devoted himself to civil engineering. He was for a time First Assistant Engineer in the Lowell Water-works, and afterward he held a similar position during the construction of the Brooklyn Water-works. He was also for a short time Chief Engineer of the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad, and since then he has been employed in the Public Works Department of this city. Under his superintendence a complete survey of the sewers has been made. He was one of the oldest members of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and at one time was

President of the Blooming Park Association, which owns a large reserve in Pike County, Penn. Among those who knew him best he was esteemed a thorough and trustworthy engineer, and socially he was a genial and pleasant gentleman. He was 54 years of age and leaves a widow and two children."

He was the sixth John Avery of *direct line* who have been graduated from Harvard College. John A. Avery¹¹, son of John Avery¹⁰ of Somerville, Mass., is a graduate of Harvard, class of '91, who is also a descendant in the direct line from Job, the fifth son of Rev. John Avery⁶.

His son John¹², sixth in descent from Rev. John Avery⁶ of Truro, is a promising young man of 20, has a good position in the office of Mr. Meyers, City Engineer, who was a friend of his father. He is the young man referred to as now possessing the Malacca cane presented by John Hancock to Sec'y John Avery.

Stanley Robert¹², his brother, is also spoken of as a promising boy.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF REV. EPHRAIM AVERY⁷.

BROOKLYN, CONN.

REV. EPHRAIM AVERY¹, second son of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., Apr. 22, 1713, graduated from Harvard College at the age of eighteen, (1731.) He settled in Brooklyn, Ct., was the first minister ordained there, Sept. 24, 1735.

He married Miss Deborah Lothrop (born Jan. 9, 1716-7, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Crow) Lothrop. In Chandler's copy of Records in Pomfret, Conn., is recorded: "A marriage was solemnized between y^r Reverend Ephraim Avery and Miss Deborah Lothrop, Sep. 21, 1738." Children:

- i. John⁸, b. July 14, 1739, (Sat.) m. Ruth Smith.
- ii. Twins, { Ephraim⁸, b. Apr 13, 1741 (Mon.) m. Hannah Pratt.
- iii. { Samuel⁸, b. " " " " died soon.
- iv. Samuel⁸, b. Nov. 7, 1742, (Sun.) m. Mrs. Mary (Fillis) Ackincloss, N. S.
- v. Elisha⁸, b. Dec. 3, 1744, (Mon.) m. Eunice Putnam.
- vi. Elizabeth⁸, b. Dec. 5, 1746, (Fri.) m. Rev. Aaron Putnam.
- vii. Septimus⁸, b. July 21, 1749, (Fri.) died Oct. 10, 1754.
- viii. Deborah⁸, b. July 5, 1751, (Fri.) m. Dr. Joseph Baker.
- ix. Ruth⁸, b. Jan. 13, 1754, (Sun.) m. Dr. John Brewster Hampton.

Of his call to settle in the work of ministry, we learn from Miss Larned's "History of Windham County," Conn.:

"The church now (1734) encouraged the Westlake society in its renewed efforts to seek for a minister, and pursuant to the advice of the ministry it succeeded in securing Mr. Ephraim Avery

of Truro, Mass., then residing in Cambridge, who was graduated from Harvard, 1731. The difficulties and differences now vanished and all parties were satisfied with the gifts and abilities together with the conversation of the young candidate (in his 22nd year) and gladly united in calling him to settlement. Capt. Joseph Cleveland, Deacon Williams and Henry Cobb were appointed by the society to treat with Mr. Avery who in view of the fluctuations in currency then prevailing, agreed "To pay him yearly six pence upon the list of all the polls and ratable estate, until it amounts to one hundred and twenty pounds in money or bills of public credit ——— to be fixed with respect to the following commodities viz: wheat, rye, Indian corn, beef, pork, sheep's wool or flax; or that the salary vary according as the price of them shall rise or fall from the present year. These terms being accepted by Mr. Avery the prices of the commodities were thus settled June 17, 1735: wheat ten shillings per bushel, rye-seven, Indian corn 5, beef 4 pence, flax 1s. wool 3 shillings, pork 6 pence half penny.

The church concurred with the call given by the society. The work on the Meeting-house was now hastened. It was voted to build a pulpit and have pews all around the house, only the place for the pulpit and the doors and the stairs excepted; some years passed before these were completed."

(The site of this Meeting-house in Brooklyn, Conn., was a few rods west of the present (1874) Cong. house of worship). Meanwhile a body of seats was set up and the house made ready for the ordination of Mr. Avery (Wednesday) Sept. 24, 1735. All the neighboring ministers participated in the service on the occasion. The Rev. Mr. Coit of Plainfield gave the charge, Mr. Wadsworth the right hand of fellowship, Mr. Cabot the last prayer. The sermon was preached by the father of the young divine — Rev. John Avery of Truro, from 2 Tim. 1c, 11v—"Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle and teacher of the Gentiles." The ordination dinner was prepared at Mr. Jonathan Cady's, two miles westward over *Blackwell's Brook*, which being still bridgeless was forded on this occasion by *all* of the ministers and messengers." "The prosperity of the Parish was greatly checked by prevalent sickness and mortality. A pleuratic distemper in 1753 was followed in 1754 by a malignant dysentery especially fatal to children. Scarcely a family in Windham County escaped the scourge. * * *

In Brooklyn where it raged with great violence about seventy deaths were reported. Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery still apparently the only medical practitioner in the vicinity, night and day ministered to the sick and dying till he was prostrated and overcame and fell a victim to the disease. The death of this excellent minister was greatly mourned." * * * * "He left a widow and seven children" (his son Septimus having died Oct. 10th, only ten days before his father.)

OBITUARY.

Extracts from sermon at the funeral of Rev. Ephraim Avery:—

"MOURNING PIECE."

"At Brooklyn in Pomfret, at the funeral of Rev. Ephraim Avery, Oct. 22nd, 1754, by Ebenezer Devotion, A. M. Printed by John Draper, Boston 1755."

"Job XVII-13 — "The grave is mine house."

"Concerning him the Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery, formerly of Truro, Mass., Pastor of this flock."

"During the time of his public ministry which was the time of my very intimate acquaintance with him, he appeared with a peculiar lustre in the various relations of life which he sustained" * * "As to his natural endowments, he was calm, peaceable, patient, open hearted, free of access, sociable, hospitable, cheerful, but not vain, capable of unshaken friendship—not a wit, but very judicious, not of the most ready and quick thought, but very penetrating, capable of viewing the relation of things, comparing them and drawing just conclusions from them. In a word, the Author of Nature had dealt out with a liberal hand to him, humanity and good sense. As to his acquirements in learning: he was esteemed of the best judges of his acquaintances, a good scholar, a good Divine and no small proficient in several of the liberal sciences.

In private life, he was a hearty, fast undisguised friend, no less so in adversity than prosperity — not capable of dissembling friendship, equal and just to all. In his family he was the courteous, obliging, tender husband, the kind provident and exemplary father. As a Christian, those who have been most intimately acquainted with him, are witnesses of that humanity, temperance,

sobriety, gravity, sincerity, openness, honesty, benevolence, and charity which have appeared in him. As a minister of Christ, he was an example to his flock. His preaching was judicious and pungent, well adapted to enlighten the understanding, convince the judgment and reform the life. It was his study and his care to feed his people with knowledge and understanding."

It is a singular fact, that father, son and grandson all died the same year. Rev. John Avery^s died in Truro, Mass., April 23rd, 1754, aged 69. Rev. Ephraim Avery^r, died in Brooklyn, Ct., Oct. 20, 1754, aged 41, and Septimus Avery^r, died Oct. 10, 1754, aged 5 years.

In the southwest corner of the old cemetery in Brooklyn, Ct., is his tombstone inscribed thus:—

“ In memory of y^e Rev^d
Mr Ephraim Avery
Pastor of y^e Church of
Brooklyn in Pomfret,
Who departed this life
Oct 20th 1754 in y^e 42nd
year of his age and 20th
of his ministry.
“ The poor worm calls us
for his inmates there
and round us Death’s inexorable
hand, Draws y^e dark
Curtain close.”

An inventory of the Estate of Rev. Mr. Ephraim Avery, taken by the appraisers under oath, Jan. 2nd, 1755, shows him to have been worth £8,984, 8s. 8d.

The following are a few extracts from the Inventory:—

“ Case of Drawers & Desk & Dressing table	£66. 00. 0
“ Library £271. 2. 8. Bed & furniture £323. 5.	594. 7. 8
“ Wearing apparel	244. 5. 0
“ Silver vessels	60. 0. 0
“ 2 Brass Kittles	33. 0. 0

" Fire slice ; Touns 30s.	1. 10. 0
" a watch	70. 0. 0?
" 3 looking giasses	45. 0. 0
" 27 Chairs	23. 15.
" 3 spinning wheels	8.
" Saddle Baggs	18. 16.
" Chair & Furniture & Runners	60.
" 1 yoaok of oxen £120, 4 Cows £170	290.
" 4 Heiffers £120, 3-2 years old £60	180.
" 2 year old £20, 6 Swine £39	59.
" 20 sheep £55, Ox yoaok, Clevis & Pin £3	58.
" Cart £50, Sled £8, — & wedge 60s	61.
" 2 Mairs & Colt £220, 1 young horse £40	260.
" Horse taklin £3, Drags £43. Rakes 20s.	47.
" House land and other buildings	6,200.
" Wood Lott	300.

Mrs. Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, who was left a widow Oct. 20, 1754, at the age of thirty-eight, with seven children, married, Nov. 21, 1755, for her second husband, Mr. John Gardiner, 5th Proprietor of Gardiner's Island. The ceremony probably took place at the house of *his* brother-in-law (her cousin) Dr. Joshua Lothrop, (Mr. Gardiner's first wife having died the next day after Mrs. Avery's first husband). This union was blessed with two children: Hannah, born 1757, who married June, 1781, Sam'l Williams. She died in 1800, — and Septimus, born 1759, who died June, 1777, while in the army at Peekskill, N. Y.

Soon after Mrs. Avery's marriage to Mr. Gardiner, she was called upon "to provide for the ordination, council and other ministers and the friends of Rev. Mr. Josiah Whiting," who had been called to be pastor of the church, over which her late husband, Rev. Ephraim Avery, had presided, "at the society's charge, receiving a hundred pounds for this service." "Mr. Whiting was a native of Windham Co., born in Plainfield, Aug. 11, 1731. Yale 1752."

Feb. 4, 1756, was the day appointed for the ordination, — “The day being very fine and the congregation much too large for the meeting house, the ordaining services were held on the Green, ladies using their fans as freely as at mid-summer. All the neighboring ministers were present on this memorable occasion.”

Mrs. Deborah Avery Gardiner was living at Gardiner's Island, Sept. 1764, as will be seen by her daughter Elizabeth's letter to her brother John.

She was soon after called upon, for the second time to mourn the loss of a companion. She married for her third husband, Col. Israel Putnam, June 3rd, 1767. (He had by his first wife Hannah, who died Apr. 6, 1765, six daughters and four sons, but none by his second wife). On p. 419 Chandler's copy of Pomfret Records, is found: “A marriage was solemnized between Col. Israel Putnam and Mrs. Deborah Gardiner, June y^e 3, 1767.” Miss Larned, in her “History of Windham County,” Vol. 2, p. 6, says: “This marriage gave new dignity to his social position, bringing him into connection with many prominent families and with the ecclesiastical element so potent in Connecticut at this period. Mrs. Putnam had a large circle of friends and much social experience. Her husband was the most popular man of the day. Their hospitable home drew throngs of visitants. Every soldier passing through Windham County would go out of his way to call upon his beloved Colonel.” Cutler in his “Life of Putnam,” says “his wife Deborah accompanied him in most of his campaigns till her death.” On p. 316 he says: “It was in the midst of these stirring scenes (1777) when burdened with public cares, that Gen. Putnam was called again to experience the heaviest of domestic afflictions in the loss of his wife. She died at his

quarters about a week after his removal to Fishkill" (and about ten days after the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton), "and it is not improbable that her death was hastened, if not caused by the exposure and fatigue incident to this sudden change." In recounting Putnam's evacuation of West Point and the cause, viz: his forces having been greatly reduced, and by a division of a council of his officers that it would be impossible to maintain the Post against superior numbers, Cutler says, "it was determined to retire with the troops to Fishkill, a Post twelve miles up the river and to commence immediately the removal of the stores." Gen. Putnam, in his letter to Gen. Washington, writes that his wife "died last Tuesday night," (which was Oct. 14, 1777) the letter being dated at Fishkill, Oct. 16, 1777, (which was Thursday).

Gen. Washington in his reply to him, dated Oct. 19, 1777, writes: —

"I am extremely sorry for the death of Mrs. Putnam, and sympathize with you upon the occasion. Remembering that all must die and that she had lived to an honorable age." (her 61st year) "I hope you bear the misfortune with that fortitude and complacency of mind that become a man and a christian. I am Dear Sir with great esteem

Yours &c

GEO. WASHINGTON."

Cutler says: "In the same dispatch which communicated these afflicting tidings to the Commander-in-Chief, Gen. Putnam announced the surrender (Capitulation signed Oct. 14, 1777, at 8 P. M., as per Gov. Clinton's letter to Gen. Putnam, dated Albany, 15th Oct., 1777), of Burgoyne, and the retaking of Peekskill and the Highland passes on the east side of the river."

"Bolton in his "Hist. of the Prot. Epis. Church of Westchester County, N. Y., says, "Mrs. Putnam died at the

Highlands, North River, and was buried in Col. Beverly Robinson's family vault."

Gen. Putnam died May 9th, 1790.

JOHN AVERY⁸.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷. REV. JOHN⁶.)

JOHN AVERY⁸, eldest son of Rev. Ephraim⁷ and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, was born in Brooklyn, Ct., July 14, 1739. Graduated from Yale in 1761. Studied Divinity, but relinquished it on account of ill health. Taught school in Rye, N. Y. Bolton, in his "Hist. of Prot. Epis. Church in Westchester Co., says: "The name of Mr. John Avery occurs on the Society's list as schoolmaster of Rye in 1770, with a salary of £10 per annum." He also taught in Huntington, L. I., New York. He married June 26, 1769, Ruth Smith, daughter of Jehiel and Kesia (Wood) Smith, who was born May 5, 1741, and baptized by Rev. Ebenezer Prince, May 31, 1741. Children:—

- i. Son⁹, b. Feb. 3, 1774, died in infancy.
- ii. Sally⁹, b. Jan. 24, 1776, died Sept 4, 1776.
- iii. John Smith⁹, b. Dec. 28, 1777, bap. by Rev. Ebenezer Prince.

John Avery⁸ died Aug. 20, 1779. His widow, Ruth (Smith) Avery, soon followed, she dying Oct. 4, 1779.

The will of John Avery⁸ bears date Feb. 10, 1773, and reads as follows:

"In the name of God Amen. I, John Avery of Huntington, in Suffolk County, this tenth Day of February Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and Seventy Three. being weak in Body but of Perfect mind and memory, and calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and Seeing that I must shortly yeald to Death, I do make and Ordain this my last will and testament in the following manner and form:

“*In primis.* I will & order that all my Just Debts & Funeral Charges be first paid, out of my Estate, by my Executors, Hereafter named and to Receive all my Just Debts. *Item.* I give and bequeath unto my Loving Wife, Ruth, the whole of my Estate, to be at her Disposal as she thinks Propper, and I do constitute and appoint my Brother, Ephraim Avery, my Wife Ruth Avery and my friend Joseph Lewis to be my Sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, giving and Granting unto them, or Either of them, full power and authority to Execute this my Last Will and testament, and Every Article and Clause therein Contained the Day and year above Written.”

Signed, Sealed (Signed) JOHN AVERY. [seal]
 Published, Pronounced
 and Declared to be my
 Last Will and Testament
 In the Presents of
 Thomas Brush Junr.
 Elizabeth Brush.

The following shows the disposal his widow, Mrs. Ruth (Smith) Avery, made of her property and child:

“Personally appeared Before me, Mrs. Hannah Platt, and maketh oath on the Holy Evenjalis of almighty God: that on the 23^d of Sept. 1779, as She was With Mrs. Ruth Avery: she heard Mrs. Avery tell her sister, Kessiah Smith, that it Was her desire she Wood take her Child and Bring it up and to inable her to do so, she Gave her all that she left, after Paing her dets.

Sworn the 9th of October 1779.

Before me Zophar Platt, Justice.

(Signed)

HANNAH PLATT.”

JOHN SMITH AVERY*.

John Smith Avery*, the only son (who came to years of maturity) of John* and Ruth (Smith) Avery, born Dec. 28, 1777, was left an orphan in the second year of his age, (as stated above) and was brought up by his aunt, Mrs. Kesia (Smith) Titus, the wife of Joseph Titus of New York. He

married Feb. 11, 1813, (by Rev. Edward Mitchell), Amelia Titus, daughter of Israel and Temperance (Norton) Titus, of Huntington, L. I., New York, (born Dec. 8, 1774). They had one child: Walter Titus Avery^o, born Jan. 18, 1814.

John Smith Avery^o was a merchant in dry goods, in partnership with his brother-in-law Walter Titus, under the firm of "Titus and Avery," at 319 Pearl St., New York, from 1807 to 1816, when they were joined by Robert D. Weeks at 312 Pearl St., under the firm of "Titus, Avery & Weeks."

He retired from business in 1824. He resided at 62 Oliver street in 1813; at 52 Oliver street in 1818; at 6 Market street in 1820; at 31 Market street in 1826. He died Apr. 14, 1857, in the 80th year of his age. His widow, Amelia (Titus) Avery, died Jan. 6, 1863, in the 89th year of her age,—both at Old Mill, near Bridgeport, Conn., at the house of their adopted daughter, Mrs. Mary Amelia (Avery) Ireland, (dau. of Walter and Mary Titus), wife of Joseph Norton Ireland.

Mr. and Mrs. Avery are buried in Greenwood cemetery, where there is a substantial granite monument erected to their memory.

Regarding his personal appearance, Mr. Avery was of light complexion.

Mrs. Avery was of dark complexion, of fine personal appearance even in old age. The following lines, in reference to her, were written soon after her death, by her friend, Mrs. Lathrop, and published in the Bridgeport *Standard*:

THE ARM CHAIR.

BY MRS. E. A. B. LATHROP.

It stands in the cosiest corner,
In the charming family room,
Where Christmas wreaths, books, and pictures,
Cheat the winter days of their gloom.



It faces the western window,
Where age-bedimmed eyes could see,
Through the bars of sunset splendor,
A glimpse of the glory to be.

Old age it was not unlovely,
With its furrows and silver hair,
As her hands were folded symbolic,
The guest of the cushion'd Arm Chair,
The center of love and duty,
She graciously took what was due,
One who had worthily traveled,
Almost a century through.

Still in its cosiest corner,
The chair has no tenant to-night,
We miss the charm of a presence,
As we draw round the evening light,
We talk as on other evenings,
But voices take tenderer tone,
And eyes are tearfully glancing
At the chair in the corner alone.

Round it how many memories,
How many fond thoughts will entwine;
For friends who sit in the silence,
I venture to weave one of mine.
I think of her fav'rite lily,
That lay on her motionless breast,
As folded down in her casket,
Sublimely she entered her rest.

One of the royal old painters
Placed a lily in Mary's hand,
As she announced her glad tidings
To one of the angelic band.
Next to the message of Mary,
What welcome news could one hear,
Than almost a cycle of duty,
Well done, to the angel of prayer.

WALTER T. AVERY¹⁰.

Mr. Walter T. Avery¹⁰, Esq., of New York, the only son of John Smith⁹ and Amelia (Titus) Avery, was born in that city Jan. 18, 1814.

Mr. Avery is a gentleman greatly interested in the genealogy of the Avery family, and has spent both time and money in searching for the same; not only in all parts of this country, but in England as well, the home of our first ancestors. These records, which he has taken such infinite pains to gather, he kindly placed at our disposal, without which, it would have been an impossibility to present anything like a complete record.

As the success of this book has depended so much on him, we thought it proper his portrait should appear, but, we regret to say, he declined to be so represented. Therefore we must be content to present but a brief sketch of his life.

In features and complexion he resembles his mother, possessing the Avery firmness of expression. He was brought up by very indulgent parents. At the age of eighteen, (1832), he graduated from Columbia College, and commenced civil engineering in 1836, on the location of the Croton Aqueduct, and in 1847 was Assistant Engineer in the survey, location and completion of the upper part of the New York division of the Hudson River Railroad. In the spring of 1850 he went to San Francisco, Cal., and the next year went to Stockton, remaining there five years, selling supplies for the miners, under the firm of "Avery and Hewlett." Returned to New York in 1856 and formed a partnership with an old friend, as Importers and Commission Merchants, under the firm of H. E. Blossom & Co., and at his death in 1863, continued the business with a former

clerk of his, under the firm of "Avery and Lockwood," till January, 1885, when he retired. Mr. Avery spends his Winters with his cousin, Mrs. Dr. Emerson, 81 Madison Avenue, and his Summers at a quiet village just out of New York. He was never married.

REV. EPHRAIM AVERY^r.

(REV. EPHRAIM^r, REV. JOHN^a.)

RYE, N. Y.

REV. EPHRAIM AVERY^r, second son of Rev. Ephraim^r, and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, of Brooklyn, Conn., was born Monday, April 13, 1741, graduated from Yale in 1761, the same year as his brother John^r.

By a singular coincidence, John^r and Ephraim^r, the two eldest sons of Rev. John^a, of Truro, were graduates from *Harvard* in 1731. And John^r and Ephraim^r, the two eldest sons of Rev. Ephraim Avery^r of Brooklyn, Conn., from *Yale* in 1761.

Rev. Ephraim Avery^r married Hannah Platt(?). Children:

- i. Hannah Platt⁹, b. Apr. 16, 1763, m. Stephen Barritt.
- ii. Elizabeth Draper⁹, b. Aug. 29, 1765, m. — Church(?), who died in West Indies, per letter of Elisha L.⁹ to Sam'l⁸, Dec. 15, 1799.
- iii. John William⁹, b. May 24, 1767, lived in Stratford, Conn.
- iv. Elisha Lothrop⁹, b. Nov. 27, 1768.
- v. Joseph Platt⁹, b. Mar. 24, 1771.
- vi. Deborah Putnam⁹, b. June 1, 1773.

Bolton, in his "Hist. of Prot. Episcopal Church" in Westchester County, N. Y., says:—

"Soon after the Rev. Ephraim Avery⁸ left college, he went to New Jersey and taught school, at a place called Second River, in the township of Newark. Rev. Isaac Brown, Newark, in his let-

ters of Oct. 6, 1762, and Apr. 6, 1763. writes, "that Mr. Avery, a young gentleman graduated from Yale College, has taken care of the school at Second River from Dec. 1, 1761." While there he turned his attention to theology, and was considered a very promising young man. He then went to England, and was ordained Deacon and Priest by Dr. Hinchman, Bishop of London, 1765, being well recommended by the clergy of New Jersey and others, and found worthy by the Lord Bishop of London, was appointed to the vacant mission of Rye, N. Y., by Gov. Cadwalader Colden, Sept. 9, 1765, Rector of Grace Church of the Parish of Rye, including Mamaroneck and Bedford.

In 1767, Mr. Avery received the degree of Master of Arts from King's College, N. Y., a literary honor which he richly deserved."

* * * 1774. "Soon after this, the Clergy of the Church of England fell upon troublous times, which tried to the utmost the firmness of men.

The Revolutionary War broke out, threatening an utter disruption of the ties which had so long bound the Colonies and the Mother country together. The relations of the Clergy with the latter, were of a more close and enduring character than those of almost any other class of men" * * * * "they went on steadily with their duty in their sermons; without touching on politics, using their influence to allay political heats and cherish a spirit of loyalty among their people. This conduct, however harmless, gave great offence. They were everywhere threatened, and often reviled, and sometimes treated with brutal violence."

* * * * "At Rye, Mr. Avery was a principal sufferer. His horses were seized, his cattle driven off, and his property plundered. His death, supposed by some, to have been occasioned by these losses, happened soon after." The Society's Abstracts for 1776 say: "By a private letter received from Mr. Ingles, it appears that Mr. Avery was murdered in a most barbarous manner, on the fifth of last November, for refusing to pray for Congress, his throat having been cut and his body shot through and thrown in the public highway." * * "Tradition, however, reports that Mr. Avery was murdered by one Hains, an Irish Jesuit, who kept a private school which stood upon or near the site now (1855) occupied by a carriage shed, directly opposite the Church at Rye. It is said that frequent discussions on religious

topics had taken place between them; on these occasions Mr. Avery was always observed to maintain his argument with great coolness and moderation, while his antagonist, who was of a violent temper, would betray the worst feelings. Under the garb of liberty, the murderer waylaid and shot the innocent and defenceless victim, cut his throat and dragged his body into the highway. But the conscience stricken murderer found no rest, and finally removed to Ohio. Not long after he was tried for a second murder, and condemned to the gallows. According to an account of his execution, published in one of the Ohio papers of the day, — on the bolts being drawn, the rope broke and the unfortunate man fell to the ground. Then he entreated the officers to spare him a few moments; when he declared that he first shot Mr. Avery and then cut his throat." "Related on the testimony of Mrs. Wetmore and other aged inhabitants of the Parish, who have heard their parents speak of Hains, and remember to have seen the account of his execution in the papers of the day." "The remains of Mr. Avery, with those of his wife, repose in the burying ground belonging to the church, on the opposite side of Blind Brook."

The inscription on her tombstone is as follows:

"Sacred
to the memory of Mrs. Hannah
late Consort of
the Rev. Ephraim Avery
who having lived, greatly
beloved, Died universally
lamented, after six weeks
excruciating pain on y^e 13th
Day of May, A. D. 1776 in y^e
39th year of her Age.
Blessed are the dead
who die in the Lord."

REV.(?) JOHN WILLIAM AVERY⁹.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁸, REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

STRATFORD, CONN.

JOHN W. AVERY⁹, eldest son (third child) of Rev. Ephraim⁸ and Hannah (Platt(?) Avery, was born in Rye, N. Y.(?),

May 24, 1767, m. Sarah Fairchild of Stratford, Conn.
Children:—

- i. John William¹⁰, b. 179—. In early life was lost at sea in the *Jeannette*.
- ii. Samuel Putnam¹⁰, b. Jan. 1797, m. Hannah Parke.
- iii. Sarah Elizabeth (Betsey)¹⁰, b. —, m. E. R. Dupignac.
- iv. Elisha Lothrop¹⁰, b. 1799, m. Jane Gunning.

John William Avery* died in 1799, aged 32 years. We have been unable to gather anything touching his life and character. A grand daughter remembers of having been told that he was a clergyman. It is probable that he was, as he was the eldest son and a descendant, in a direct line, of three generations of Episcopalian clergymen. It is to be regretted that the records are so scant concerning his life.

Mrs. Sarah (Fairchild) Avery is remembered as a fine looking old lady. She lived during the later years of her life with her daughter, Mrs. Sarah B. Dupignac, New York, until her death several years ago. A marble stone in the yard of the Episcopal church at Stratford, Conn., marks her resting place.

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY¹⁰.

(JOHN W.⁹, REV. EPHRAIM⁸, REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

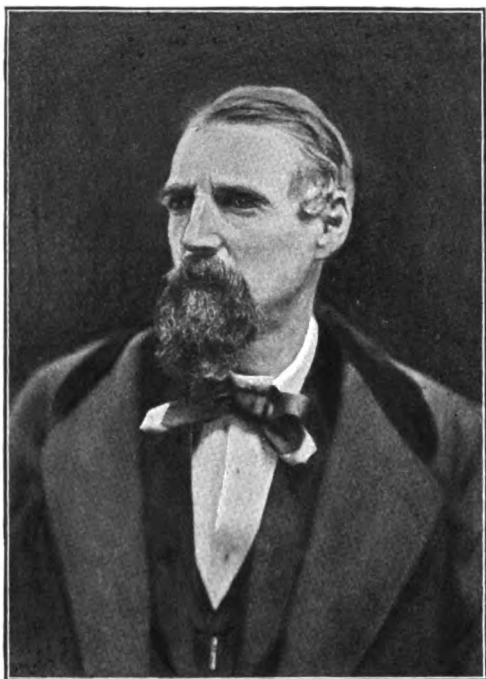
NEW YORK CITY.

SAMUEL P. AVERY¹⁰, b. Jan. 1797, son of John William* and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, m. Jan. 1, 1821, Hannah Ann, (b. Apr. 24, 1805), dau. of Capt. Benjamin Parke, (who died Aug. 5, 1807, aged 41 years, as is inscribed on his tombstone, yet standing in good preservation in old Trinity church yard, New York city). Children:

- i. Samuel Putnam¹¹, b. Mar. 17, 1822, m. Mary A. Ogden.
- ii. Hannah Stanton¹¹, b. Oct. 12, 1824, m. Charles R. Cornell.
- iii. Susan Jane¹¹, b. Dec. 11, 1826, m. Stephen Avery.
- iv. Benjamin Parke¹¹, b. Nov. 11, 1828, m. Mary A. Fuller.
- v. Mary Rebecca Halsey¹¹, b. Aug. 10, 1830, m. Rev. T. De. Witt Talmage.
- vi. Charles R. Cornell¹¹, b. Oct. 1832, d. Aug. 5, 1833.

Mr. Sam'l Putnum Avery¹⁰, soon after learning the shoemaker's trade, went from Stratford, Conn., early in life, to New York city, and opened a shoe store in Catharine street, in a building yet standing. He afterwards became the proprietor of a hotel, called the "East River Mansion House," where he died of cholera, in 1832, aged 35 years.

Hannah A. (Parke) Avery was but two years of age when her father died. Her husband dying when her children were small, their training devolved upon her, and it is evident that she must have been a woman of noble character, in her influence upon her children, one of whom, Benj. Parke, often referred to her as the "polar star" of his life, and to the high principles of honor which she inculcated in her family. After the death of Mr. Avery, she married John N. Coyne,—and after his death, married in 1858, John Owen Rouse, of Jersey city, who survives her. She died June 26, 1888, at Jersey City. She was a member of the Episcopal Church in her earlier years, but on her third marriage, became connected with the Methodist Church,—of which her husband was a member.



SAMUEL P. AVERY. BORN 1822.

SAMUEL P. AVERY¹¹.

(SAM'L P.¹⁰, JOHN W.⁹, REV. EPHRAIM⁸, REV. EPHRAIM⁷,
REV. JOHN⁶.)

NEW YORK.

SAMUEL PUTNAM AVERY¹¹, eldest son of Samuel P.¹⁰ and Hannah (Parke) Avery, was born in New York city, Mar. 17, 1822, m. Nov. 24, 1844, Mary Ann, (b. Dec. 1, 1825), dau. of Henry Aaron and Katharine (Conklin) Ogden, of New York. Children:

- i. Mary Henrietta¹², b. Oct. 4, 1845.
- ii. Samuel Putnum¹², b. Oct. 7, 1847.
- iii. Fannie Falconer¹², b. Nov. 3, 1849, m. Rev. M. P. Welcher.
- iv. Henry Ogden¹², b. Jan. 31, 1852, d. Apr. 30, 1890.
- v. Emma Parke¹², b. Aug. 29, 1853, d. Aug. 31, 1857.
- vi. Ellen Walters¹², b. Jan. 1, 1861.

Samuel P. Avery¹¹ is so widely known from his connection with art, both in America and in the Old World, that an extended notice of him here, will be of great interest to our readers. He began engraving, as a mere boy, in a bank-note engraving company. He must have had a genuine art inspiration, for he soon passed without a teacher, into wood engraving, and during the Mexican war engraved portraits, plans of battle fields, &c., for the "Herald." Then he worked for the Harper's, Putnam, Appleton, Robert Carter Bros., Dick and Fitzgerald, and other publishers, occasionally editing and illustrating compilations of his own selection. Thus he became intimate with artists and art lovers, and was the means of bringing them into intimate relationships. In the meantime, he was forming a collection of cabinet pictures at his residence in Brooklyn, which were freely displayed. But these collections interfered with the

regular pursuit of his profession, and in 1865 he removed his engraving rooms from down-town to the corner of Broadway and Fourth street, and pursued the business of engraving, art publishing, and dabbling in pictures. In 1867 he was appointed Commissioner to go abroad in charge of the American Art department, at the Paris Universal Exhibition, where, in his double capacity of artist and official, he made extensive acquaintance with the artists of all countries, and studied the merits of all schools. He also made purchases on his own account, and for American collectors. Returning to New York in 1868, he opened business at 88 Fifth Avenue, where for twenty years he continuously improved the class of works in which he dealt, and whence he has distributed all over the country, the best examples of the most noted names in foreign and domestic art. During this period he has made public exhibitions of paintings, water color drawings, etchings, porcelains, bronzes, &c., &c.,—thereby doing much to elevate the public taste, and to increase knowledge in works of art. In addition to the management of his own gallery, Mr. Avery's knowledge, sound judgment, and correct business principles, have caused him to be called upon as an expert in various ways, in the forming of private collections of art, (notably that of the late Mr. Wm. H. Vanderbilt), and in the conduct of important sales at auction. He has always been active in all public enterprises appertaining to the arts, was long the Secretary of the Art Committee of the Union League Club, and was one of the founders of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, to which institution he has made various gifts, of which he still remains a Trustee and active member. He was also one of the committee for the erection of the Bartholdi "Statue of Liberty" in New York harbor.

He is a member of the Century, Union League, and the

Grolier Clubs, is a life member of the Historical, Geographical, Free Library, Archeological and other societies, also being connected with charitable institutions. Although now retired from business, he still keeps up his interest in art matters, and is a free lender to exhibitions of various kinds, from his fine collection of pictures, etchings, rare books and fine bindings and bric-a-brac of various kinds. Mr. Avery is so distinctly a product of the American taste for art, that it will prove interesting to the general reader, to learn of his achievements, for it is the story of a man who has done much for the Art advancement of the country. He is the author of "Some notes on the history of the Fine Arts in New York City, during the past fifty years," prepared for a "History of New York City," and a full account of its development from 1830 to 1884, by Benson J. Lossing, L. L. D. When Mr. Lossing's book was issued, Mr. Avery's article was largely copied in the various art journals.

Mr. Avery is succeeded in his business by Samuel P. Avery, Jr., at 368 Fifth Avenue. The Avery collection of Oriental porcelain, purchased and presented by his friends to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York,—now removed to Central Park,—is said to be one of the most complete that has ever been brought together in this country. Among the more than twelve hundred pieces, there are very few inferior pieces to be found, and "to collect these took more than twelve years, and nearly as many trips to all the collecting centres of Europe, not to speak of the exceptional opportunities which the knowledge, experience, and exquisite taste of the collector, to unite these specimens." A number of fine pieces were purchased in Pekin by Mr. Avery's brother, then U. S. minister to China.

Mr. Avery is a modest, unassuming man, generous and public spirited. He has, since his son Henry's death, made a munificent endowment to Columbia College, N. Y., of which mention will be made later. He with his estimable wife and family, live quietly at their residence, No. 4 East 38th St., New York city. Mrs. Avery is a most excellent lady, of refined and gentle manner, a worthy companion and true friend; is devoted to charitable deeds, and a regular contributor to many worthy societies. Much interested in the educational advancement of the Indians and negroes, she has aided this cause in various ways. She recently gave the sum of five thousand dollars to endow a free bed in the hospital for relief of ruptured and crippled children in New York, and in memory of her son Henry. In early life she was a Methodist, but since her marriage has been a member of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, of which Rev. John Hall, D. D., is pastor.

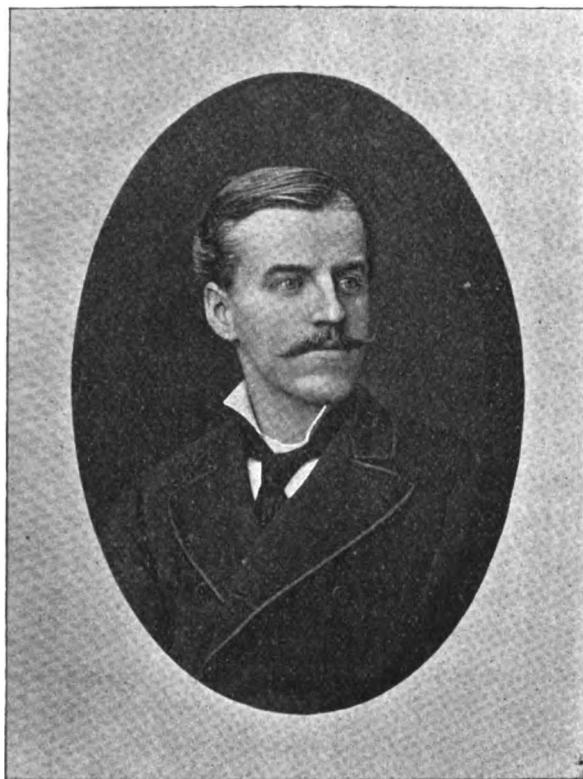
MARY HENRIETTA AVERY¹²,

eldest daughter of Samuel P.¹¹ and Mary A. (Ogden) Avery, born at Brooklyn, Oct. 4, 1845; is a member of Dr. John Hall's church, and President of the "Loan Relief Society," and engaged in other charitable work.

SAMUEL PUTNAN AVERY, JR.¹³,

eldest son (second child) of Samuel P.¹¹ and Mary A. (Ogden) Avery, born at Brooklyn, Oct. 7, 1847. Received a good commercial education, and assisted his father in his business until he succeeded him. Has traveled abroad, and is now recognized as an expert in fine art matters. Is a member of the Manhattan, Athletic and other clubs.

HENRY OGDEN AVERY¹².



HENRY OGDEN AVERY¹². BORN 1852; DIED 1890.

Henry Ogden¹², the second son of Samuel P.¹¹ and Mary (Ogden) Avery, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1852, died April 30, 1890. His rare character and attainments, lost to the world in his early manhood, are worthy of an extended notice in our pages.

He early developed a strong interest in art, and entering the Cooper Union Art School while quite young, his attention was especially turned to architecture. In 1870 he was admitted as a student to the office of his father's friend, Mr. Russell Sturgis, honorably known as a professor of architecture. In September, 1872, he entered the the *École des Beaux Arts*, where he applied himself with great zeal to master his chosen profession, and not only to that, but to "the study of languages, of music, of political economy, the history and laws of the land of his birth, for which he always manifested a fervent patriotism and to the strengthening of his general education." This was his life up to August, 1879, when he returned to his native country, and soon after entered the office of Mr. Richard M. Hunt, then, as now, one of the best known and strongest of American architects. Here he assisted in executing most important commissions. In 1883, he opened an independent office in the building containing his father's art gallery, No. 86 Fifth Avenue. During the years that followed he executed many successful designs, notably among these being the fire monument, erected by the city of Milwaukee, in memory of those who lost their lives at the great fire, the pedestal of Mr. Launt Thompson's equestrian statue of Gen. Burnside at Providence, R. I., and the pedestal of Mr. Charles Calverley's statue of Robert Burns in the Park at Albany.

He prepared the plans for the building and art galleries at No. 368 Fifth Avenue, where he opened a new office in December, 1887. "It was at this office in the closing years of his life that he made his thoughtful drawings for the Grant Monument competition, and for the Soldiers' Monument at Indianapolis, besides many other elaborate designs for monuments proposed (but not erected) at New Haven, Nashville, and Cleveland.

"Meantime, his professional zeal was too ardent to be contented with ordinary routine. He delivered lectures before the Architectural League and the Gotham Art students, and wrote for *Scribner's Magazine* for October, 1887, a history of the Paris School of fine arts, also other articles for several periodicals on topics connected with art. * * * * He achieved much, and it must be that greater achievements lay before him. But the end followed quickly. From December until the last day of April there was a brave, unavailing struggle for life. But disease conquered, and on April 30, Henry Avery passed away calmly and peacefully at his home, with the members of his family beside him."

"The funeral services were held at his father's residence, No. 4 East 38th Street, on Friday, May 2. They were conducted by his pastor and friend, Dr. John Hall, whose church he had attended for many years. He had been a most dutiful and loving son; as a child his disposition was singularly sweet and winning; as a man, he was tender hearted, always ready to aid the distressed." His early death is not only a loss to art, but to the community. Such a man's place is not easily filled. The various societies of which he was a member, passed resolutions, honorable tributes to his character.

"In memory of this son, his parents have founded for the benefit of Columbia College Library, an architectural department, which is to bear his son's name. The "Avery Architectural Library" will consist of Henry O. Avery's own fine collection of works in architecture and art, largely augmented from the matchless private library of his father, and further fortified and completed by many rare and costly works, for which Mr. Avery's orders to the bookseller are now being filled. To further provide that the collection

may be kept up to date, Mr. Avery has sent to the treasurer of Columbia \$15,000, the income of which will be used to purchase new publications bearing upon architecture. The value of the whole gift is about \$50,000." Each volume will contain an engraved book plate stating the cause of the endowment. A memorial stained glass window has been put in as a friendly offering by the late Daniel Cottier, an artist distinguished in London and New York. A bronze tablet is on the walls bearing this inscription—"In memory of our beloved associate, Henry Ogden Avery, and in recognition of the generous provision made in his name, here and elsewhere, for the more thorough study of the art he loved and served. We, the members of the Architectural League of New York, have set up this tablet on the first anniversary of his death, April 30, 1891." Later on, a bronze memorial will be erected in the library, bearing his likeness and a figure emblematic of architecture, modeled by the celebrated sculptor, Chaplain, of Paris.

FANNIE FALCONER (AVERY¹²) WELCHER, second daughter (third child) of Samuel P.¹¹ and Mary A. (Ogden) Avery, was born Brooklyn, Nov. 3, 1849, married Feb. 15, 1881, Rev. Manfred P. Welcher. Children:

- i. Emma Parke Avery¹³, b. Nov. 26, 1881.
- ii. Alice Lee¹³, b. May 17, 1884.
- iii. Lester Groome¹³, b. July 1, 1885.
- iv. Amy Ogden¹³, b. March 26, 1887.

Rev. Mr. Welcher is a native of Newark, Wayne Co., N. Y., where his parents now live, and a graduate of Williamstown College, Massachusetts. Is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church, at South Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y.

Mrs. Welcher is devoted to the work in which her husband is engaged; she has musical and literary talent.

ELLEN WALTERS AVERY¹²,

youngest daughter of Samuel P.¹¹ and Mary A. (Ogden) Avery, was born at Brooklyn, Jan. 1, 1861, died March 25, 1893. She was of a singularly modest and retiring nature, and possessed rare musical and intellectual gifts, being not only deeply read in English literature, but in the best French and German writers. Many of her published translations have been said by critics to possess in a high degree the spirit of the original. To the N. Y. *Home Journal* she has also for some years contributed original poems, marked by a delicate and tender sentiment, one of which from the issue of Feb. 10, 1892, we give below :

FOREBODING.

Thou far off spring, O coming spring,
I long for thee thro' wintry hours,
How can it be but thou wilt bring
My heart her olden share of flowers?

When thou dost call to every tree
Its bird that sings in sun or rain,
Then to my heart, how can it be
But thou wilt give her birds again?

O dark foreboding thought, be still !
Thou shalt not rouse this ghostly fear.
How can it be but joy shall fill
My life as erst when spring was here?

O longed-for season, lovely spring !
Shall I no more rejoice with thee?
How can it be but thou wilt bring
My old delight again to me?

CORNELL.

Hannah Stanton¹¹, daughter of Samuel P.¹⁰ and Hannah (Parke) Avery, born Oct. 12, 1824, married May 2d, 1854, Charles Russell Cornell, of Troy, N. Y., who died Sept. 12, 1866. They had one child, Eleanor Maria¹², b. April 22,

1858, who married Calvin Rae Smith, Dec. 23, 1886, an artist and art professor in the college of the city of New York. They have one child, Cornell Rae Smith¹¹, born at Saratoga, N. Y., July 4th, 1890.

Hannah Stanton (Avery¹¹) Cornell died at Belleville, N. J., June 25, 1885.

AVERY¹¹.

Susan Jane¹¹, daughter of Samuel P.¹⁰ and Hannah (Parke) Avery, born December 11, 1826, married Stephen Avery, of Taghconic, Columbia Co., N. Y., Dec. 5, 1850. They had one child, Stephen Avery¹², born June 29, 1852, who has for a number of years occupied a responsible position in the New York house of the Waltham Watch Co.

Mr. Stephen Avery died January 1, 1853, and Mrs. Avery married a second time, William Robinson, February 14, 1807. They had one child, Benj. Parke Robinson¹³, born June 14, 1869, who is engaged in the leather business in New York. Mr. Robinson died Feb. 25, 1887.

Mrs. Robinson has always resided in New York city.

BENJAMIN PARKE AVERY¹¹.

(SAMUEL P.¹⁰, JOHN W.⁹, REV. EPHRAIM⁸,
REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

BENJAMIN P. AVERY¹¹, second son, (fourth child) of Samuel P.¹⁰ and Hannah (Parke) Avery, was born in New York city, Nov. 11, 1828. His father dying during the cholera epidemic of 1832, his mother was left with a large family to care for, and with small means at her disposal. Young Avery enjoyed limited opportunity for study, but his mother sought to instil into his mind the idea that "honor should be dearer to a man than life itself," which principle he carried with him to the hour of his death. The follow-

ing, with slight additions, is an extract from a notice which appeared in *Harper's Weekly* at the time of his appointment as Minister to China:—

“As a boy, Mr. Avery manifested a taste for literature and the arts. He went into the establishment of Rawdon, Wright and Hatch, engravers. When gold was discovered in California, he was among the first of the pioneers, sailing for the promised land around Cape Horn, in the ship *Orpheus*, arriving in California, July 8, 1849, and soon after went up the Sacramento river, and from there joined the great army of gold seekers, spending five years in the mines with varied fortunes; at one time so sick and poor from continued ill-luck, that he selected his place of burial under the shade of a sequoia tree. But with the love of poetry and worship of nature, he took from his kit his old and battered miner's pan, and wrote a short poem so full of exquisite sentiment and purity of diction, that the stranger editor to whom he sent it, sent to him a sum of gold dust, telling him to call as soon as he was well, and he would try to show him that literature paid better than digging gold. At another period, he was so reduced by continued ill-luck, that he pawned his best book, a choice London edition of the immortal bard, *Gentle Will of Avon*, and with the proceeds bought bread. The copy, however, he afterwards redeemed, and money could not have purchased it. There was nothing to be ashamed of in this poverty. The East sent to the West the flower of her youth, her best blood, bone and muscle. The gentle and ungentle, the men of kindly rearing and the roughs of the slums of New York, jostled one another in the search for gold, and the pauper to-day was the millionaire to-morrow. During this time he pursued his studies in literature, frequently contributing to the press of the state. He first attracted public attention as the editor of the *Hydraulic Press*, published at North San Juan, Nevada Co., Cal., raising this paper to a leading position among the weeklies of the state. In 1860, he removed to Marysville, Yuba Co., and with Noah Brooks (now editor of the *Newark Daily Advertiser*,) founded the *Marysville Appeal*, the first daily paper published out of San Francisco, and the first interior Republican paper in the state, which he controled until 1863. Being an earnest anti-slavery man and a Republican, he did good service to the cause, when it was unpopular and dangerous to do so. During his residence at

Marysville, he was elected state printer, on the ticket with Leland Stanford as governor, but the field of politics was not congenial to his tastes. In 1864, on his retirement from the *Marysville Appeal*, he removed to San Francisco and became editor of the *Bulletin*. He was one of the founders of the San Francisco "Art Association and School of Design," in the interests of which he wrote and lectured frequently. His health failing through the severe labor attending the editing of a daily, he retired from that post in 1873, and assumed the editorship of the *Overland Monthly*, a Californian magazine, and was thus employed when he received, unsought, the appointment of United States Minister to China, in 1874. With the exception of a visit to the East in 1866, he has never left his adopted state, where the news of his nomination has been received with great satisfaction."



BENJAMIN PARKE AVERY¹¹, BORN 1828; DIED 1875.

Mr. Avery is said to have had "a refined, sensitive face," as will be seen by the accompanying cut, "and rare conversational qualities." In 1861 he married Miss Mary A. Fuller, of Michigan, then a resident of Marysville, Cal. This union was not blessed with children. Mrs. Avery accompanied her husband to Peking, China, where, after a fifteen months' residence, she was called to mourn the loss of her companion, he dying Nov. 8, 1875, at the age of 47, cut down in the prime of his years. His last words were, "My poor, dear mother," and his last poem was addressed to his wife, most fittingly in accordance with his thought of all pure and delicate things as belonging to woman, "God's last and best gift to man." His body was embalmed by the surgeon of the Russian Embassy in China, and placed in caskets for removal to San Francisco, Cal., it being Mr. Avery's dying wish, that his body "might be laid amid the classic shades of the University at Berkeley." His remains were taken on board the U. S. ship *Monocacy*, and the same honors extended as to a Major-General in the army, or a Rear-Admiral in the navy; this, too, in accordance with diplomatic usage. The funeral procession was composed of the various members of the Legation and men of note, all under the escort of "a battalion of one hundred and fifty men from the *Monocacy*, with muffled drums and colors draped; the bier on two gun carriages headed by twelve seamen, four on each side and two in the rear of the carriage." * * * * * "A detachment from each foreign man-of-war was drawn up on the main avenue, and saluted as the bier passed. All flags, public and private, were at half-mast, and nineteen minute-guns were fired from the *Monocacy* when the bier left the Consular gate and fronted the escort. The blending of the colors of the different nationalities, the bronzed faces of the sailors,—English,

American, French, Russian, and Chinese,—the strange costume of the Chinese troops, the crowd of Chinese notaries, the many sedan chairs, formed altogether a most picturesque crowd of nearly four hundred persons."

The Chinese officials presented a very beautiful testimonial or memorial tablet,—an elaborate blue satin scroll, emblazoned in Celestial art and beauty, with the inscription in gold letters of which this is a translation: "The Middle Kingdom grieves with the Western nation." As Mr. Avery had an intense love for everything American, it was fitting that one of our Pacific Mail Steamers, the *City of Tokio*, should bear his remains to his native land and to his home in his adopted state.

The San Francisco "Art Association and School of Design," of which Mr. Benj. P. Avery was one of the founders, and for a time its Secretary, passed a series of resolutions in regard to his death, of which we append two:—

Resolved, That as a public officer, without blemish; as a journalist, always seeking to advance the public good; as a man endeavoring to exalt himself by intellectual culture; as an art lover, desiring to extend its high aims; as a friend, honest, unselfish and true, the death of Benj. P. Avery is a public loss.

Resolved, That as a memorial of the esteem and gratitude entertained by us for him, and as commemorative of his efforts in behalf of the Association and School of Design, the medal to be hereafter distributed for the highest excellence in art by the School of Design, shall be called the Avery Medal.

In addition to the above tribute to the character of Benjamin Parke Avery, we append the following extract from a notice which appeared on the news of his death, in the *Overland Monthly*, the magazine which he at one time edited:

"Just as our last form goes to press, news comes of the death of Hon. Benjamin P. Avery, United States Minister to China, and

late editor of the *OVERLAND*. The shock is so sudden, we can hardly realize our friend has gone from our gaze forever. Have the cruel wires lied, or has his gentle spirit passed from this world of care and pain, to "the land where all is peace?"

"Mr. Avery was in many respects a remarkable man. He typified the ripest fruitage of our Western thought and culture.

* * * * Perhaps no one person did so much to educate the people of the state in the right direction—to lift the thoughts of men above the sordid interests of the hour, and the mean ambition of personal gain. * * * His capacity for work was marvelous. His well-stored mind poured fourth its treasures in a rapid-flowing, copious stream. He was equally ready in all departments of journalistic activity. His editorials were models of clear statement, and strong, but elegant English, while all that he wrote was pervaded by a certain spirit of candor, and a power of moral conscience, that compelled attention and carried conviction. While the prevailing tone of his mind was serious, few writers could be more delightfully playful, more charmingly humorous."

He had held his office as Minister to China hardly more than a year, but was held in high esteem by the diplomatic corps at Peking, and his service there could not have failed to be highly acceptable to both the country which sent him, and that which received him, and which latter showed him such honor at his death, that a letter written from China said, "It was impossible that any greater honor could have been paid to the President of the United States." His love of poetry and art was intense and broad, reaching out to bless others with its refining influence. He had partially completed an elaborate work on "Art and its Uses." It was said of him, that "with his refined and cultivated tastes, he was enabled, wielding as he did a vigorous pen, to nourish the beautiful, the graceful, the æsthetic and the refined in letters, in art, in architecture and science."

But with refinement and delicacy was combined strength and power in literary work,—as evidenced in many of his

writings. From his "California Pictures," we take some extracts which are of rare descriptive beauty:

"But before day closes let us descend to an intervale lying farther west, and thence climb the ridge which is crowned by the Monumental peak of Lone Mountain, around whose slopes, looking both towards the city and the sea, all the worry and passion and pride of the hard metropolis, sink at last into the grave. The noisy town on one side, and the still blue Pacific on the other, of these thousands who have gone before, are apt emblems of the lives they led, and the peace they have found. The city thins into scattered hamlets that are lost in drifting sand; and beyond, one sees the ocean, hears the faint roar of its surf, and, when the air is clear enough, catches glimpses of the Farallon Islands, thirty miles away, where the imagination pictures the sharp, gray cliffs, populous with seals, gulls and murre. Among the sand on every hand, are hillocks of green shrubbery, with intervals of grass, hollows filled with ceanothus thickets and groves of stunted live oak, and even a lakelet or two where a great park is in progress of creation. The mists that often roll in over the seaward slope, maintain an olive-tinted verdure through the long, rainless Summer; but the landscape, except on the sunniest days, when little or no wind blows, is sombre and melancholy. After the rains begin, in October or November, and thence until May or June, extensive thickets of lupin and ceanothus, encroaching on the drifting sands, take on a brighter green, and burst into profuse bloom, blending their tints of lemon and purple and blue, and scenting the air with honeyed sweets for miles. Orange-colored poppies contest the open spaces with shining buttercups; the grassy slopes of the San Miguel mountains are dotted with cattle, the far ocean is blue and sunny, creeping slowly upon the beach of white sand." * * * * *

"The city landscapes have their moods, as though they were human. When the atmosphere is transparent and still, the town glows with a mild heat; the bay is like blue satin, with shadings of pink; the mountains on every side are wonderfully bold and near, revealing every detail of their sculpture, as well as the strength of their local color; the sand-dunes lie still against the bluest sky; and the ocean wears an expression exquisitely dreamy and gracious."

Following this, we give one of his delightful word-paintings in a poetic garb:—

GOLDEN GATE PARK.

Beyond the town, the bushy mounds between,
Roll drifts of yellow wrinkled sand—
Uncrested waves, that dash against the green
Like ocean billows 'gainst the strand ;

But when the Spring is soft, and winds are low,
The shifting masses lie as still
As frozen banks of crusted moonlit snow—
That hide the hollow in the hill.

One way, a mountain lifts its verdant crest
Along a blue and cloudless sky ;
On sloping pastures cattle feed or rest,
And swallows twitter as they fly.

Below, around, the lusty lupin blooms
In purple color, honey sweet ;
The poppy's deep and golden cup illumines
Each plat of grass or chance-sown wheat.

On rounded hillocks, lustrous leafage shoots
From laurel and from thorny oak,
And sprawling vinelets clutch with thirsty roots,
The soil no rain can ever soak.

A deep-set lakelet, greenly ringed about,
Gems with its blue and open space,
Where yellow buttercups their beauty flout,
And insect's flutter o'er its face.

Through scenes like this, the red and winding way
Gives glimpses of the gusty town,
Throned on its many hills along the bay,
Where far Diablo looketh down.

But westward, over sand-dunes ribbed and hoar,
That deepen Heaven's azure hue,
Are lines of snowy surf that faintly roar,
Edging a sea that melts in blue—

A Summer-shining sea, that slides and slips
In silent currents through the Gate,
Where glinting sails of slowly moving ships
For pilot, or for breezes wait.

Northward, beyond a ridge of yellow sand
That hides the narrow harbor-way,
Rise headlands brown and bluff, whose summits, grand,
Are islanded in vapors gray.

Below a line of arrow-headed firs,
That stretches 'neath a strip of cloud,
The slope is softly greened, and nothing stirs
But shadow of the misty shroud.

Peace broods where winds are fiercely wont to rave
To drive the sand-like sleet before ;
No sound disturbs the vernal stillness, save
The surf upon the distant shore.

The faintly sighing surf, or linnet's song,
Or music of the friendly voice,
Which gives to Nature as we go along,
A charm that makes the day more choice.

The funeral services of Mr. Avery were solemnized at San Francisco with impressive ceremonies, the eulogy on his life and character being pronounced by Rev. Horatio Stebbins. Thus passed away one of Nature's noblemen, who was an example of what can be achieved by perseverance, patience, and, above all, purity of character and lofty aims. Though gone, he is not forgotten, and the name of Benjamin Parke Avery will be known in the future, as it has in the past, as one of honor and integrity. Mrs. Mary A. Avery, his widow, still survives and resides at her home in San Francisco.

TALMAGE.

Mary Rebecca Halsey¹¹, daughter of Samuel P.¹⁰ and Hannah (Parke) Avery, born Aug. 10, 1830, married June 7, 1856, Rev. T. De Witt Talmage, D. D., then pastor at Belleville, N. J., now preaching at Brooklyn, N. Y. Children :

- i. De Witt¹², b. Aug., 1860, d. Jan. 6, 1881, aged 20 yrs, 5 mos.
- ii. Jessie¹², b. Oct. 18, 1858, m. Warren Smith, a jeweler of New York city. They have a daughter.

Mrs. Mary R. H. (Avery) Talmage was drowned June 7, 1861, in Schuylkill River, at Philadelphia, where her husband was stationed at the time. Her body was recovered and interred in the cemetery there, but on the removal of Dr. Talmage to Brooklyn, her remains were removed to Greenwood cemetery. Her age was 30 years. It is said "she was a lovely character, possessing many of the traits which distinguished her brother, Benj. Parke Avery, and was the counterpart of her mother in all that appertained to womanly graces. She was long lamented."

Rev. Dr. Talmage is a native of Bound Brook, N. J. (born 1832), graduated from New Brunswick, N. J., Theological Seminary in 1856. He was pastor at Belleville, N. J., in 1857-9; at Syracuse, N. Y., 1859-61; at Philadelphia, 1861-69; from 1869 to the present, 1892, has been pastor of the church at Brooklyn, N. Y. The name of T. De Witt Talmage is so universally known, and his sermons so widely published and read by thousands upon thousands of people all over the land, that no comment from our pen is necessary.

SARAH B. (AVERY¹⁰) DUPIGNAC.

Sarah Betsey Avery¹⁰, daughter of John William⁹ and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery, born 1798, married in 1817, Ebenezer R. Dupignac. A chair manufacturer, and a well

known citizen of the east side of New York. He erected in Grand Street "Columbian Hall," long devoted to public assemblies. He was born Dec. 16, 1794, and died in New York, November, 1864. Children:

- i. Sarah Betsey¹¹, b. Feb. 22, 1819, m. in 1840, Garniss E. Baker.
- ii. Ebenezer R. Jr¹¹, b. Aug. 14, 1821, m. Jane A. Clay.
- iii. Almira¹¹, b. in 1826, d. 1880.
- iv. Delia¹¹, b. —

SARAH B. (DUPIGNAC¹¹) BAKER.

Sarah B.,¹¹ daughter of E. R. and Sarah B. (Avery¹⁰) Dupignac, born Feb. 22, 1819, married in 1840 Garniss E. Baker, born June 17, 1817. Children:

- i. John Garniss¹², b. about 1844, m. ———, and has a daughter¹³.
- ii. Jacob Salter¹², b. in 1846(?).
- iii. Ella Louisa¹², b. in 1852(?), m. Andrews. Have two children.
- iv. Thomas Cauldwell¹², b. ———.
- v. Eliza Ann¹², (Alida) b. —, died young.
- vi. Garniss Elias¹², b. in 1859(?).

Mrs. Baker died Sept. 21, 1888; her husband died Dec. 17, 1887.

E. R. DUPIGNAC¹¹.

Ebenezer R.¹¹, son of Ebenezer R. and Sarah B. (Avery¹⁰) Dupignac, born Aug. 14, 1821, married Dec. 16, 1847, Jane A. Clay. Children:—

- i. Henry Clay¹², b. Mar. 19, 1849, d. Apr. 5, 1882.
- ii. Delia¹², b. Aug. 14, 1851.
- iii. Ebenezer Robert¹², b. Oct. 15, 1853.
- iv. William Avery¹², b. Mar. 21, 1856.
- v. Jennie¹², b. Dec. 27, 1858, d. Jan. 22, 1888.
- vi. Mary King¹², b. Nov. 10, 1864.

Mr. Ebenezer R. Dupignac was a manufacturer of varnishes. He died March 16, 1885. Mrs. Dupignac is still living in New York.

ELISHA LOTHROP AVERY¹⁰.

(JOHN W.⁹, REV. EPHRAIM⁸, REV. EPHRAIM⁷,
REV. JOHN⁶.)

NEW YORK CITY.

ELISHA¹⁰, son of John William⁹ and Sarah (Fairchild) Avery,* born in 1799, married first, 1822, Jane Gunning. Children:—

- i. John William¹¹, b. Nov. 24, 1824, d. Nov., 1862.
- ii. Jane¹¹, b. Sept. 4, 1826,
- iii. Elisha¹¹, b. Jan. 10, 1832, died May 10, 1882.

Mrs. Jane (Gunning) Avery having died, Sept., 1837, he married for his second wife, Miss Sarah Coit, daughter of David Coit, of New London, Conn., April 12, 1839. Children:

- i. Sarah¹¹, b. April 12, 1842, m. Dr. J. Lester Keep.
- ii. Odgen¹¹, b. in 1844, d. Nov., 1845.
- iii. Charles F.¹¹, b. Mar. 25, 1847, m. Florence Adelaide Topping, b. Oct. 8, 1850.
- iv. Harriet¹¹, b. in 1850, d. Oct., 1852.

Mr. Elisha L. Avery¹⁰ was born at Stratford, Conn., and passed his early life there; was a shoemaker, but with his brother Samuel P., while yet young, went to New York city, where he became a school teacher (1832,) and was principal (1851) of Grammar School 42, then Ward School 27, in Allen Street, from which he resigned in 1862; afterward removed to Brooklyn, where he had a private academy, continuing his chemical and other scientific pursuits until

* Sarah Fairchild, daughter of John C. and Ruth Fairchild, of Stratford, Conn. Born February 28th, 1773; died May 6, 1837. (See pages 174-5.)

his death. He was awarded a prize by the American Institute for inventions in Hydraulic matters. Beside being an accomplished scholar and teacher, he was a remarkable linguist. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 3, 1879.

Mrs. Sarah (Coit) Avery died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1892.

SARAH C. (AVERY¹¹) KEEP.

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Sarah Coit Avery¹¹, daughter of Elisha L.¹⁰ and Sarah (Coit) Avery, was born April 12, 1842, and married Dec. 25, 1865, Dr. John Lester Keep. Children:—

- i. John S. Bassett¹², b. Oct. 20, 1866. A graduate of Yale College, class of '87, and also of the New York Homeopathic College.
- ii. Jay Lester¹², b. Aug. 19, 1874, died Aug., 1875.
- iii. Avery¹², b. Nov. 18, 1878.
- iv. Marian Lavinia¹², b. Aug. 30, 1881.

Mrs. Keep and family reside at Brooklyn, N. Y., where her husband is one of the leading homeopathic physicians of the city, and she a highly esteemed lady.

CHARLES FRENCH AVERY¹¹.

BOSTON, MASS.

Charles F.¹¹, son of Elisha L.¹⁰ and Sarah (Coit) Avery, of N. Y., born March 25, 1847, married Nov. 12, 1877, Florence Adelaide Topping. Children:—

- i. Elisha Lothrop¹², b. Jan. 19, 1879.
- ii. Charles Henry¹², b. Mar. 5, 1880.
- iii. Helen Ogden¹², b. May 2, 1881.
- iv. Lester Hobart¹², b. Mar. 10, 1884.
- v. Florence Gladys¹², b. Jan. 25, 1885.

Mr. Avery is a prominent wool merchant in New York city and Boston. Resides in Boston.

HANNAH PLATT (EVERY) BURRITT.

Hannah P. Avery⁹, eldest daughter of Rev. Ephraim⁷ and Hannah (Platt) Avery, born Apr. 16, 1763, married Stephen Burritt. Children:—

- i. Charlotte¹⁰, b. Jan. 28, 1797, d. Aug. 18, 1837.
- ii. Mary Ann¹⁰, b. Feb. 14, 1799, d. 1820.
- iii. Stephen Elisha Avery¹⁰, b. Nov. 8, 1804. Graduated from Yale College in 1825.

Stephen Burritt died in 1815, aged 62 years. His widow Hannah, died Oct. 25, 1843, aged 80 years.

CAPT. SAMUEL EVERY⁸.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

HALIFAX, N. S.

SAMUEL EVERY⁸, fourth son of Rev. Ephraim⁷, and Mrs. Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, of Brooklyn, Conn., was born Nov. 7, 1742, (Sunday). Early in life he went to Halifax, N. S., became a prosperous merchant, and had a large family. He married Sept. 27, 1784, Mary Roach (Fillis) Ackincloss, widow of John Ackincloss (born Mar. 27, 1760). Children:

- i. Thomas⁹, b. Aug. 19, 1785, drowned at Halifax, aged 25.
- ii. Mary Roach⁹, b. July 26, 1786, m. William White.
- iii. Elizabeth⁹, b. Sept. 6, 1787, m. Abiel Brown.
- iv. Samuel⁹, b. Oct. 17, 1788, m. Jane M'Alpine.
- v. Sally Best⁹, b. June 28, 1791, m. William Millet and second, William De Wolf.
- vi. Charlotte Louisa⁹, b. July 6, 1792, m. James Noble Crane.
- vii. James Fillis⁹, b. May 22, 1794, unmarried.
- viii. George⁹, b. Apr. 28, 1796, died three days after.

ix. Matilda Susanna⁹, b. Apr. 4, 1798, m. in 1838, Hugh S. Dickey, of Cornwallis.

x. Harriet Caroline⁹, b. Sept. 9, 1801, died July 2, 1840, in her 39th year, unmarried.

Samuel Avery⁸ died Jan. 30, 1836, aged 93 years. Mary (Fillis) Avery, (his widow), died Aug. 25, 1848, aged 88 years.

WHITE.

Mary Roach Avery⁹, eldest daughter of Samuel⁸ and Mary (Fillis) Avery, was born July 26, 1786, married Nov. 21, 1816, William White, of Amherst, N. S., (a widower with five children). Children:

- i. Hannah Caroline¹⁰, b. Aug. 26, 1817, died Jan. 11, 1879, unmarried.
- ii. Samuel Avery¹⁰, b. Dec. 13, 1818, m. Apr. 30, 1878, Mrs. Mary Ann Veitch (Reid) Campbell, (age 30), widow with one daughter.
- iii. Ruth¹⁰, b. May 19, 1820, m. John Woolner, (widower with two children).
- iv. Sarah Matilda¹⁰, b. Nov. 26, 1822, died Oct. 1, 1880, unmarried.
- v. Edward Piers¹⁰, b. Jan. 12, 1826, m. July 5, 1853, Bessie Hall; has one boy and other children. Lives in Grand Pré.

BROWN.

Elizabeth Avery⁹, born Sept. 6, 1787, married in 1808, Abiel Brown, of Horton, N. S. Children:—

- i. Mary Avery¹⁰, b. Jan. 1809, unmarried.
- ii. Thomas Avery¹⁰, b. Sept. 1811, m. Aug. 16, 1853, Catharine Boggs; he had two daughters¹¹ living in 1884, the youngest m. May 6, 1884, Rev. John Crisp.
- iii. Louisa¹⁰, b. June 8, 1813, m. Feb. 9, 1843, Alex. M'Dougal, and had two daughters, (one Matilda¹¹, b. in 1845, died July 21, 1884). She was living with her sister, Mary Brown¹⁰, at Grand Pré, in 1884.

EVERY.

Samuel Every⁹, fourth child, but second son of Samuel⁸ and Mary (Fillis) Every, was born Oct. 17, 1788, married March 7, 1824, Jane M. Mc Alpine (born 1800). Children:—

- i. Mary Fillis¹⁰, b. Dec. 29, 1824, m. Jan. 30, 1862, J. B. Bowser, (widower with four children); had Samuel Every¹¹ Bowser, b. July 21, 1866, m. 1891. [She was living on the old homestead at "Grand Pré," Horton, N. S., (June 16, 1883), to which homestead farm Samuel Every⁸ moved from Halifax in 1791, and which is now owned by the descendants of Dr. James Fillis Every⁹. The family Bible was in the possession of Mrs. Bowser, from which Mr. W. T. Every took these records.]
- ii. Sarah Millet¹⁰, b. Nov. 1, 1826, m. June 10, 1857, Capt. William A. Curry, and died Jan. 7, 1858.
- iii. Jane¹⁰, b. Nov. 27, 1828, died aged 11 days.
- iv. Catharine Susanna¹⁰, b. Dec. 22, 1829, died Feb. 20, 1867 (consumption).
- v. Rev. Samuel¹⁰, b. Mar. 18, 1832, m. in 1858, Annie DeWolf Campbell, (dau. of Hon. Jno. Campbell); and died Oct. 13, 1861; one dau., Sarah Millet Every¹¹, b. June 21, 1859, m. in 1881, Andrew Cowie, Jr., (born in Liverpool, N. S., Oct. 20, 1853. Had Alex. Roy Cowie¹², b. Jan. 25, 1884, and Annie DeWolf Every¹² Cowie, b. Sept. 7, 1885.
- vi. John¹⁰, b. July, 1834, died Oct. 2, 1835.
- vii. Twins. { Susan Ingles¹⁰, b. Oct. 16, 1836, died Apr. 12, '39.
- viii. { Louisa Crane¹⁰, lives with Dr. A.
- ix. James Fillis¹⁰, b. Feb. 28, 1841, m. Nov. 6, 1884, Louisa Falkener (b. 1851).
- x and xi. Twins—soon died.
- xii. Died soon.

Samuel Every⁹ died May 31st, 1875, in his 87th year. Jane M. Every died June 23, 1866, aged 66 years.

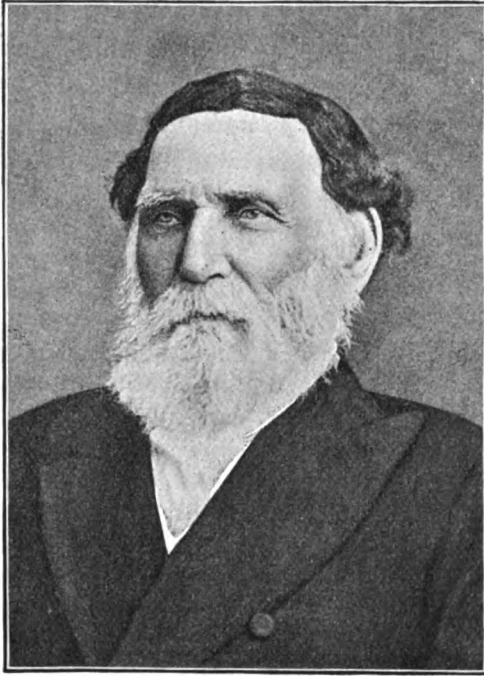
MILLET — DE WOLF.

Sally Best Avery⁹, fifth child of Capt. Samuel⁸ and Mary (Fillis) Avery, born June 28, 1791, married first, William Millet, of Halifax; married second, William De Wolf, of Wolfville, N. S. Had one child, died in infancy. She died in August, 1840, in her fiftieth year.

CRANE.

Charlotte Louisa Avery⁹, sixth child of Capt. Samuel⁸ and Mary (Fillis) Avery, was born July 6, 1792, married in July, 1815, James Noble Crane, of Horton, N. S. Children:

- i. Rebecca Allison¹⁰, b. Dec. 16, 1817, m. Dr. A. F. Sawyer; second, Geo. H. Starr.
- ii. William¹⁰, b. Apr. 30, 1824, m. —.

DR. JAMES F. AVERY^o.DR. JAMES FILLIS AVERY^o. BORN 1794; DIED 1887.

DR. JAMES FILLIS AVERY^o was born at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, May 22, 1794.

"After three years' study of the medical profession at Halifax, N. S., he was three years at Edinburgh College, where he graduated in 1821. Then spent six months in the Hospital of the Royal Guard at Paris, under the superintendence of the celebrated Baron Larrey, the first Bonaparte's principal adviser. He followed an active practice in Halifax for thirty years, and retired — spent several years in travel in Europe."

He resided at Halifax. He never married. As will be seen by his obituaries, he died Nov. 28, 1887, at an advanced age.

"The following obituaries of Dr. James F. Avery hardly do him justice. He was an eminent surgeon, and studied surgery under the celebrated Baron Larrey, in Paris, France. He gave me very interesting accounts of some of his skilful and successful operations, after long horseback rides at night, without assistance, and before the discovery of anæsthetics."—*Letter of W. T. Avery.*

[*Acadian Recorder, Nov. 28th, 1887.*]

The demise of James F. Avery, M. D., aged 93 years, carries us back into the last century. The family of the deceased came to Kings Co., N. S., among the loyalists who left the U. S. after the termination of the Revolutionary war, and the Averys among others, having obtained grants of land, settled in the neighborhood of Grand Pré, where the deceased was born. The late Dr. was educated for the medical profession at the University of Edinburgh, and commenced life as a medical practitioner and druggist in Halifax, and eventually his practice as a physician was relinquished for the other branch, and was the founder and head of what became the leading drug establishment in Halifax, and probably in the lower provinces. The firm of Brown & Webb, Apothecaries Hall, and the retail establishment of Brown Brothers & Co., are all offshoots of the original business establishment of Dr. Avery and for a long time conducted by himself on George Street.

The deceased was a gentleman of courteous manner and blameless life, an elder, we believe, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, and a promoter generally of religious and charitable enterprises. He was connected with the Crane family of Kings Co., and as such, was an uncle of the widow of the late Geo. H. Starr. Dr. Avery was never married and leaves considerable wealth.

[*Evening Mail, Nov. 28th, 1887.*]

To-day (Monday, Nov. 28th), one of the most prominent characters in the history of Halifax, passed away, in the person of

James F. Avery, M. D., the founder of the extensive drug firm of Brown & Webb, and Brown Bros. & Co. Dr. Avery was of Loyalist descent, and his parents settled in Lower Horton at the close of the Revolution. Early in life he began the study of medicine, and graduated at the University of Edinburgh when yet a young man. After practising medicine for a number of years, he started a drug business where Apothecaries Hall now is, and was actively engaged in business until nineteen years since, when he retired for a more quiet life than the cares of so large a business required.

The late Dr. was unmarried, and was an uncle of the widow of the late Geo. H. Starr. He was an early Governor of Dalhousie University, of which he was a pronounced friend, having given many substantial prizes; a director of the British-American Book and Tract Society, and faithful friend and adviser of many other charitable institutions. The Presbyterians of the city and country lose a valuable friend, the deceased having been for many years a staunch supporter and liberal contributor to all church objects, and for a long time had been an elder of St. Matthew's church. His demise, though not unexpected, will be keenly felt. The remains will be taken to Grand Pré Station for interment.

ELISHA AVERY⁸.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

ELISHA AVERY⁸, fifth son of Rev. Ephraim⁷ and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, was born in Brooklyn, Ct., Dec. 3, 1744. Married Eunice Putnam. He was a merchant in Boston, Mass. He died Jan. 4, 1782. His tombstone in Brooklyn burying ground, (next easterly to that of his father's), is inscribed thus:—

*"In memory of Mr. Elisha Avery, who died Jan'y 4, 1782,
in the 38th year of his age."*

"Why so much worth condemned to die so soon?
Why should thy sun, we cry, go down at noon?
But grief alone thy death untimely calls,
For ripened virtue ne'er untimely falls."

They had a son Elisha⁹, who was a merchant in Boston.

ELIZABETH (AVERY*) PUTNAM.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷. REV. JOHN⁶.)

Elizabeth Avery*, sixth child, but first daughter, of Rev. Ephraim⁷ and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, was born Friday, Dec. 5, 1746. We have no reminiscences connected with her childhood days, but a letter she wrote to her eldest brother, when in her eighteenth year, may be of some interest to the reader. The following is a copy :

“ISLE WIGHT, SEPT. 20, 1764.

“DEAR BROTHER (JOHN⁸) : I have had no convenient opportunity of writing to you since I recev'd your Letter before now, therefore I need make no apology for not writing before, but let it suffice that I have all along bore you in strict Remembrance and should have been very glad of an opportunity of Testifying the same to you ; 'tis with pleasure I embrace the present, to send you this Essay of my affection for you, which, tho afaint one is Sincere ; I find by your Letter to Brother Sam that you have met with a happy chaing, which I heartily rejoyce to hear ; and beg your prayers to God for me, that he would open my eyes to see my undone condition by Nature, and of the need and Necessity of a Portion in the Blood which alone cleanses from all Iniquity, and without which we must be eternally miserable ; wee are all well at presan, except Septi, [Septimus Gardner⁸, in his fifth year, a half brother,] (who has got a swelling under his throte, and I am afraid it is the King's evil. Brother Sam has been to Cascobay and we heard that he is returned to Sag-harbor. Mother Debbe (Deborah Avery⁸, in her 13th year,) Ruthy (Ruth Avery⁸, in her 11th year,) and hanah Squire giv there Love to you. I had a Leter from Aunt Draper (Elizabeth [Avery⁷] Draper, widow) week before last. She is very desirous that I should returne to Boston, which I shal do, by the furst opportunity. I have nothing further to subjoin, but best wishes for your Happiness both here and hereafter.

and am with great Sincerity, Your truly

Affectionate Sister,

ELIZABETH AVERY.”

She married (May, 1777,?) Rev. Aaron Putnam (his second wife) of Reading, son of Rev. Daniel Putnam,) who was second cousin to Gen. Israel Putnam.

Rev. Aaron Putnam was born 1733, graduated from H. C. (1752) at the age of nineteen, and four years later (March 10, 1756,) was ordained minister of the first church of Pomfret, Ct., it being just five weeks after the ordination of Rev. Mr. Whiting in Brooklyn, Ct., the successor of the late Rev. Ephraim Avery', his wife's father. Children :

- i. Deborah⁹, b. Feb. 13, 1778, in Pomfret, m. Matt. Campbell.
- ii. Hannah⁹, b. Feb. 14, 1780, unmarried, died Sept. 1, 1857, at Cherry Valley.
- iii. Ruth⁹, b. Oct. 31, 1782, unmarried, died March 14, 1864, at Cherry Valley.
- iv. Sally⁹, b. Oct. 13, 1784, m. Samuel P. Storrs, died in March, 1821.
- v. Aaron Jr.⁹, b. Oct. 26, 1786, died Dec. 20, 1831.

Elizabeth (Avery⁹) Putnam died in Cherry Valley, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1835. Her tombstone there is thus inscribed:—"Departed this life Dec. 7, 1835, Elizabeth, widow of the late Rev. Aaron Putnam, of Pomfret, Conn., Aged 90." (It should be 89 years, 2 days). "We believe she will have part in the first resurrection."

The tombstone of Rev. Aaron P., the husband, is in Pomfret, Conn. He died twenty-two years before his wife, and the fact that he died in Pomfret, Ct., while she lies in Cherry Valley, N. Y., shows that after his death, the widow must have gone to live with her children, and died there, as did two of her daughters, and possibly the others.

Cherry Valley, located in central New York, we learn from history, was the scene of a terrible massacre in the Autumn of 1778. In a single day the whole village was

destroyed. All the houses were burned and about fifty inhabitants were tomahawked and scalped, without regard to age or sex, by a party of Tories and Indians, led by Joseph Brant, (an educated Mohawk sachem), who was a member of the Episcopal Church, and engaged in missionary work among his race of people, but left all and took to the war-path, with the zeal of his tribe, though was far less ferocious than they—and Walter Butler, son of Colonel or Major, John Butler, a barbarous Tory. Among the victims were many refined gentlemen and ladies well known in Northern States.

After peace was declared, the village was rebuilt, and we see by the records that Mrs. Elizabeth (Avery^a) Putnam and her children had their home there in later years.

CAMPBELL.

Deborah Putnam^a, eldest daughter of Rev. Aaron and Elizabeth (Avery^a) Putnam, was born in Pomfret, Ct., Feb. 13, 1778, married Matthew Campbell, of Cherry Valley, N. Y. Children :—

- i. Jane¹⁰, b. Apr. 23, 1797, m. Henry Smith and had one daughter, Lucy L. Smith¹¹, who in 1871 was living in Cherry Valley. Jane (Campbell¹⁰) Smith died Aug. 7, 1872, in her 76th year.
- ii. Putnam¹⁰, b. Aug. 24, 1800, died Mar. 1857.
- iii. Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Jan. 10, 1803, m. Hiram Flint, and died Dec. 28, 1871, in her 69th year.
- iv. Samuel¹⁰, b. Jan. 6, 1806, d. Nov. 28, 1870.
- v. De Witt C.¹⁰, b. May 9, 1808.
- vi. Sarah A.¹⁰, b. Mar. 5, 1813, m. F. E. Goodsell.
- vii. Brayton A.¹⁰, b. June 4, 1816, d. June 19, 1857.
- viii. Deborah P.¹⁰, b. Feb. 20, 1818, m. Franklin Grozier.
- ix. Matthew¹⁰, b. Apr. 29, 1822, died June 1, 1860.

Mrs. Deborah (Putnam^a) Campbell died April 16, 1850, aged 72 years.

PUTNAM.

Aaron Putnam⁹, Jr., youngest child and only son of Rev. Aaron and Elizabeth (Avery⁸) Putnam, born Oct. 26, 1786, married Miss Mary Green, of R. I., in Oct., 1815, and had one child, Elizabeth Avery¹⁰, born Aug. 23, 1816, married Cleveland. Mrs. Mary (Green) Putnam died Oct. 17, 1820.

Rev. Aaron Putnam, Jr.⁹, married second wife, Mary Abel, of Philadelphia. Children :

- i. Sarah¹⁰; ii, Aaron¹⁰; iii, Louisa¹⁰, died in infancy.
- iv. Lucretia¹⁰, b. —, m David Winton, (living 1885.)

Rev. Aaron Putnam, Jr.⁹, graduated Brown University, Providence, R. I., 1806-7.

CLEVELAND.

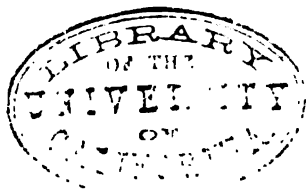
Elizabeth Avery Putnam¹⁰, daughter of Rev. Aaron and Mary (Green) Putnam, Jr.⁹, born Aug. 23, 1816, married Benjamin Franklin Cleveland, March 31, 1836, (his second wife.) Children :

- i. Lucy Green¹¹, b. April 7, 1837, m. Eben H. Moore.
- ii. Sarah Louisa¹¹, b. March 10, 1839, m. C. W. Mott, Oneida.
- iii. Aaron Putnam¹¹, b. June 29, 1841, m. Harriet W. Bacon.
- iv. Catharine¹¹, b. Oct. 26, 1843, m. Oct. 17, 1867, J. J. Eddy, of Boston (no children.)
- v. Henry G.¹¹, b. Sept. 1, 1846, m. Mary B. Niles.

Mr. B. F. Cleveland died Jan. 25, 1851, aged 48. Mrs. E. A. (Putnam¹⁰) Cleveland married, second, (1877) Mr. Morton Eddy, of Fall River, Mass.

MOORE.

Lucy Green Cleveland¹¹, eldest daughter of B. F. and Elizabeth A. (Putnam¹⁰) Cleveland, b. April 7, 1837, married Sept. 29, 1857, Eben H. Moore, (born 1834.) Children :



- i. Henry¹², b. Oct. 24, 1860, d. Oct. 6, 1881, Columbus, O.
- ii. Helen¹², b. Aug. 24, 1862.
- iii. Bessie¹², b. Jan. 22, 1865.

MOTT.

Sarah Louisa Cleveland¹¹, second daughter of B. F. and E. A. (Putnam¹⁰) Cleveland, born March 10, 1839, married March 24, 1859, Charles Williams Mott. Children :

- i. Avis Williams¹², b. Dec. 21, 1859, d. Dec. 23.
- ii. Kate Elizabeth¹², b. Dec. 8, 1861, d. Feb. 1, 1869.
- iii. John Franklin¹², b. Aug. 16, 1864, d. Nov. 26, 1865.
- iv. Arthur Cleveland¹², b. Nov. 24, 1866, d. Jan. 30, 1869.
- v. Alice Williams¹², b. Dec. 13, 1869.
- vi. Lucy Cleveland¹², b. Oct. 28, 1873.
- vii. Charles Earle¹², b. March 12, 1879.

CLEVELAND¹¹.

Aaron Putnam Cleveland¹¹, eldest son, (third child) of B. F. and E. A. (Putnam¹⁰) Cleveland, born June 29, 1841, married October 14, 1868, Harriet Williams Bacon. Children:

- i. Jessie Bacon¹², b. Nov. 15, 1869.
- ii. Cornelia Williams Bacon¹², b. Aug. 14, 1871.

CLEVELAND¹¹.

Henry Gaylord Cleveland¹¹, born Sept. 1, 1846, married June 25, 1874, Mary Belle Niles. Children :

- i. Walter Avery¹², b. Dec. 17, 1875.
- ii. Mary Elizabeth¹², b. April 3, 1881, d. Oct. 22.

DEBORAH (AVERY⁸) BAKER.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

DEBORAH AVERY⁸, eighth child and second daughter of Rev. Ephraim Avery⁷, of Brooklyn, Ct, was born Friday, July 5, 1751. She married March 4, 1773, Dr.

Joseph Baker, son of Samuel and Prudence Baker, (born Dec. 17, 1748). They had one child, Elisha^s, born June 1, 1774, died Nov. 8, 1775. Deborah^s died 1777. Her tombstone in Brooklyn, is thus inscribed :

“In memory of Mrs. Deborah, wife of Doct. Joseph Baker, who departed this Life, Feb^y 13th, A. D. 1777, in y^e 26th year of her Age. Virtue not Rolling suns Compleats our Age.”

Dr. Baker married Lucy, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, for his second wife, and she survived him thirty-eight years.

RUTH (AVERY^s) BREWSTER.

(REV. EPHRAIM⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

RUTH AVERY^s, youngest child of Rev. Ephraim Avery⁷, was born Jan. 13, 1754, was but nine months old at her father's death. She married (as his second wife) Dr. John Brewster, of Hampton. They had two children, a son and a daughter — the son, Dr. William Brewster^s, born (?).

Dr. Brewster had by his first wife, a son named John, who was a mute. “He acquired very creditable proficiency in the art of painting (portraits), and followed it through life as a profession.”

RUTH (AVERY⁷) PARKER.

(REV. JOHN⁶, ROBERT⁵, DR. WILLIAM⁴.)

PLYMPTON, MASS.

RUTH AVERY⁷, eldest daughter (thir^d child) of Rev. John^s and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., July 26, 1715. At the early age of eighteen she was married, by her father, to Rev. Jonathan Parker, of Plympton, (Sept. 6, 1733,) the fourth son of Judge Daniel Parker,

of Barnstable, Mass.* Rev. Jonathan was second minister of Plympton. Children :

Ruth⁸, b. (?), m. by her father to John Bishop, of Norwich, Ct., Oct. 18, 1753. She is mentioned in her grandfather's (Rev. John Avery) will.

- ii. Jonathan⁸, b. Aug. 16, 1736, m. Abigail Loring.
- iii. John Avery⁸, b. Dec. 10, 1738, d. Sept. 25, 1740.
- iv. Elizabeth⁸, b. April 6, 1741, d. May 7, 1743.
- v. Avery⁸, b. July 19, 1743, married, had a family of children, and died in New Bedford, Mass.

Mrs. Ruth (Avery?) Parker died May 17, 1745. Her husband married again, and had several children. "He died April 24, 1776, in his 71st year, and 45th of his ministry."

PARKER⁸.

Jonathan⁸ Parker, son of Rev. Jonathan and Ruth (Avery?) Parker, born Aug. 16, 1736. "When he was a boy, by a wound (with a knife) in his eye, he lost his sight, and was totally blind till his death," (as per town clerk of Plympton, Mass.) He is mentioned in his grandfather's will as having an "impediment in his sight." and was bequeathed a double share on that account. He married, raised a family, and died at a good old age. He married Dec. 5, 1765, Abigail Loring. Children :

- i. Oliver⁹, b. Aug. 29, 1766.
- ii. Polycarpus⁹, b. Oct. 9, 1767.
- iii. John Avery⁹, b. Sept. 25, 1769, d. in New Bedford, Dec. 31, 1853, aged 84 years.
- iv. Ruth⁹, b. Dec. 14, 1771, d. Nov. 2, 1772.
- v. Jonathan⁹, b. July 17, 1774, m. Silence Soule, first, and Polly Sherman, second.
- vi. Jacob⁹, b. July 10, 1776.
- vii. Abigail⁹, b. Aug. 17, 1778.

* The children of Judge Parker were: Daniel², Nehemiah², Samuel², Rev. Jonathan², born 1705 (?), David², Temperance², Rebekah², Molly².

Jonathan⁸ Parker was a member of the Plympton church. He died Sept. 1, 1822, aged 86 years.

His widow, Abigail (Loring) Parker, died March 23, 1840, aged 97 years (born Feb. 11, 1742-3, O. S.) "She was the oldest person living in Plympton at the time of her death, and the oldest person, except the widow Abigail Bryant, who *ever* died in Plympton up to this date. For about a year before she died, she had lost in a great measure her mental faculties. The Rev. Elijah Dexter attended her funeral, March 26, 1840."

PARKER⁹.

Jonathan⁹ Parker, born July 17, 1774, married in 1804, Silence Soule. She soon died, and he married (publishment Nov. 22, 1807), Polly, daughter of Asa Sherman, of Plympton, (born Sept. 15, 1786). Children :

- i. Polly Stephens¹⁰, b. Mar. 13, 1809.
- ii. Zaccheus¹⁰, b. May 26, 1810, m. Betsey Bartlett, Dec. 10, 1834, (by Rev. Elijah Dexter), dau. of Capt. Ansel and Elizabeth Bartlett. Zaccheus Parker, died May 11, 1888. For more than forty years he was postmaster at Plympton. Mrs. Betsey Parker died Feb. 16, 1889. Children :
 1. Lewis Bartlett¹¹, b. Apr. 9, 1836, m. Rebecca Perkins, in March, 1872, and died April 28, 1883. Children :
 - i. Jacob¹², b. Dec. 10, 1872.
 - ii. Ethel Sherwood¹², b. July 2, 1875.
 2. Zaccheus Theo.¹¹, b. Jan. 29, 1842.
 3. Elizabeth Bartlett¹¹, b. Oct. 31, 1845.
 4. Jona. Sherman¹¹, b. Apr. 30, 1848. } Died in infancy.
- iii. Silence¹⁰, b. June 17, 1812.
- iv. Lucy¹⁰, b. Aug. 22, 1816.
- v. Betsey¹⁰, b. Mar. 9, 1818.
- vi. Abigail Loring¹⁰, b. July 16, 1822.
- vii. Hannah Stephens¹⁰, b. Feb. 15, 1824.
- viii. Jonathan¹⁰, b. Feb. 14, 1826, m. Helen M. Parker. They had three children, all of whom died in childhood.

Jonathan died in Washington from a gunshot wound, July 2, 1864. His name will be found, with those of his comrades, inscribed on the Soldiers' Monument, which was dedicated at Plympton, Nov. 20, 1889.

ELIZABETH (AVERY⁷) DRAPER.

(REV. JOHN AVERY⁶.)

ELIZABETH AVERY⁷, second daughter (fourth child), of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, of Truro, Mass., was born in that town, Tuesday, Mar. 5, 1716-7. Of her youth we know nothing. The records of her life even are very scant. She married John Draper, a printer in Boston, but at what time we cannot learn. She was mentioned in her father's will of 1754.

They had one son named Richard⁸ Draper, who was mentioned in his father's will.

WEST.

Mary Avery⁷, third daughter (eight child) of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery was born in Truro, Mass., Jan. 19, 1724-5. Very scant, indeed, are the records touching her life. She married a Mr. West, and is mentioned in her father's will. When or where she died we have no record.

ROBERT AVERY⁷.

(REV. JOHN⁶.)

LEBANON, CONN.

ROBERT AVERY⁷, third son (fifth child) of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., May 26, 1719. He is mentioned in his father's will as having received lands from him in Lebanon, Conn., where he settled when quite young.

In Lebanon (Conn.) records, we find "Children of Robert and Anna (Cushman) Avery, (daughter of Josiah and Susanna Cushman,") as follows :

- i. Robert⁸, b. Nov. 25, 1742.
- ii. John⁸, b. Jan. 29, 1744-5.
- iii. Anna⁸, b. June 25, 1747.
- iv. Josiah⁸, b. Aug. 15, 1749.
- v. Susanna⁸, b. Oct. 15, 1751.
- vi. Sarah⁸, b. Oct. 25, 1753.
- vii. Ruth⁸, b. March 6, 1756.

Whether these have left any descendants we cannot say. Robert Avery⁷ was admitted a member to full communion in 1763, to second church in Lebanon. (The second society was incorporated into a Township in 1805 by the name of Columbia.) In Lebanon church, record of "Bill of Mortality," 1775, "Robert Avery, killed in battle at sea."

Letters of administration were granted on the estate of Robert Avery, Sept. 13, 1775, to Elisha Lothrop (his brother-in-law,) who on Sept. 6, 1783, represented the estate insolvent. The court ordered to creditors 1s. 10d. on the £.

Jan. 28, 1724. (Lebanon Land Records, vol. 3, page 581.)

Jedediah Lombart, of Truro, Mass., conveyed to John Avery, clerk, for £250, two tracts of land, "one containing at least 116 acres, and the other at least 52 acres, which lands were formerly in partnership with myself (Walter G. Kingsley, town clerk, Lebanon,) and Daniel Smalley."

Noah Dewey conveyed land to Robert Avery for £900 in bills of public credit, old tenor, 40 acres, March 16, 1750. (Land Rec., vol. 7, p. 306.)

John Avery⁶, by deed May 26, 1747, conveyed to "his son," Robert⁷, all his lands in Lebanon, "for love and affection." (Land Rec., vol. 8, p. 351.)

"Robert⁷ conveyed to "his brother, John Avery⁷, of Boston," 116 acres purchased by his father, Rev. John⁶, of Lombard,

March 16, 1750, for sixty-six pounds, "silver money." (Vol. 8, p. 172.)

Robert Avery⁷ bought 20 acres of John Little (an uncle?) for £120. Bills of credit, Nov. 19, 1755. (Vol. 8, p. 188.)

Robert Avery⁷ sold his farm to N. Cushman, Jan. 15, 1759, for £755, lawful money. (Vol. 9, p. 128.)

Lebanon formerly belonged to Windham Probate District. This is all we have been able to gather concerning Robert Avery¹.

ABIGAIL (AVERY⁷) LOTHROP.

(REV. JOHN AVERY⁶.)

NORWICH, CONN.

ABIGAIL AVERY¹, fourth daughter (ninth child) of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., June 1, 1727. At the age of eighteen she was married to Elisha Lothrop, who was a brother to her brother's (Rev. Ephraim Avery⁷, of Brooklyn, Ct.,) wife. The following is a copy from Norwich, Ct., records :

"Elisha Lothrop, of Newent, in Norwich, and Abigail Avery were married to each other on the 28th day of May, 1745."

He was the son of Samuel⁴ and Deborah (Crow) Lothrop. He came from good, old, Puritan stock, was great grandson of Rev. John Lothrop, who, tradition says, was the first of that name in New England. Children :

i. Elisha⁶, b. 1745, m. 1st Lydia Kirkland ; 2d, Mrs. Lydia Huntington, who died Jan., 1816, aged 75. He died in Demerara, South America, Sept. 23, 1790, as per tombstone in the burial lot. Had five children, Lydia⁹, Henry⁹, James⁹, Henry⁹, Sarah⁹.

ii. Deborah⁶, b. June 22, 1747.

iii. Anna⁶, b. June 5, 1749.

iv. Solomon⁶, b. Nov. 5, 1751.

v. Mary⁶, b. March 17, 1755.

- vi. Septimus⁸, b. 1756, married twice. He died Oct. 12, 1819, as per tombstone, aged 63. Children :
 - i. Wealthy⁹, b. —, m. Ralph Manning, of Windham, settled in Schoharie Co., N. Y. Five children.
 - ii. Lucy⁹, b. —, m. Elisha Kimball, of Preston. Eight children.
 - iii. Septimus⁹, b. Aug. 3, 1784, m. May 1, 1811, Judith Greenleaf Salisbury. Children :
 1. Samuel¹⁰, b. 1812, in Providence, R. I. In 1834 he went to Chicago, Ill. Two years later he moved to Bristol, Ill., m. Nancy McClellan.
 2. Henry Adams¹⁰, b. 1813. In 1884 was a manufacturer of woolen goods at Hopedale in Griswold. Was married twice.
 3. Hiram Bement¹⁰, b. Jewitt City, 1816, m. Charlotte Barritt. He died Jan. 28, 1856.
 4. Elizabeth¹⁰, b. Jewitt City in 1818, died there in 1842.
 5. Richard Salisbury¹⁰, b. 1820, m. in Providence, R. I., in 1848, Jane F. Thompson, of Warwick, R. I. She died in Plainfield, Ct., in 1857. He married again — Emily Mason Fuller, of Sterling, Ct. In 1873 he was a reed manufacturer in West Killingly.
 6. George Cady¹⁰, b. in 1822, d. in 1842.
 7. Josiah O., b. in 1825, m. in 1846, Caroline Bigelow, who died in 1847. He soon moved to Illinois, and married, second, Ann Pearson, of Bristol, Ill. In 1884 he resided in Mendota, Ill.
 - iv. Solomon⁹, b. Aug. 3, 1784, m. Azenath Partridge, of Griswold. Had three children : Mary Maria¹⁰, Elizabeth¹⁰ and Jane¹⁰.
 - v. Henry Bishop⁹, b. in 1794 at Lisbon, Ct., m. Sarah Preston. They have lived in Albany.
 - vi. Abigail Adams⁹, b. —, m. twice. Two children.
 - vii. Nelson Perkins⁹, b. —, died in Albany.
 - viii. John Elisha⁹, b. in 1802, m. in Schenectady, Mary (Curry) Wilkie — was living in 1864 — no children.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF
JOB AVERY⁷.

(REV. JOHN⁶, ROBERT⁵, DR. WILLIAM⁴.)

TRURO, MASS.

JOB AVERY⁷, fifth son (seventh child), of Rev. John⁶ and Ruth (Little) Avery, was born in Truro, Jan. 14, 1722-3. His life was spent in his native town, on the old homestead, which had been bequeathed to him by his father. He was the only one of the minister's children who settled in Truro, consequently was the progenitor of all the Averys in Truro and Provincetown. He, doubtless, was a prominent citizen, identifying himself with the town's interests. Among the records, we find that, at a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Truro, held Jan. 9th, 1758, it was "voted to choose a committee to consider the business inserted in the warrant respecting the soldiers." A committee of six was chosen, and Mr. Job Avery was a member of that committee. This was when England and France were at war over their possessions in America. France fitted out a large fleet of armed ships of war, which were destined for New England, and as Truro was much exposed and entirely unguarded, a petition had been sent to the General Court for arms and military assistance; and measures were taken for furnishing the town's quota; the sum of fifteen pounds being voted from the treasury to be paid to *each* of the town's quota, in addition to the Provincial wages.

In 1759 money was again raised to encourage men to enlist in His Majesty's service for the invasion of Canada. Twenty men were required from this town, and to each of them was voted £15. This shows that Truro, although so isolated, took an active interest in everything pertaining to the success of the American colonies. This year brought complete triumph to the English arms. That Mr. Job Avery was a participant in the town's affairs, is seen by the records, and we regret that they are not fuller and more complete.

Another item among the records is: "April 17, 1749, gave leave to Barnabas Paine and Job Avery, to open the hedge by the old Try Yard, on the southerly part of the Indian Neck." Another: "Sept. 25, 1749, three gentlemen were chosen as a committee to take care of the ministerial woodland." "Also to bequest of Mr. Avery a power of attorney to sue any person or persons that shall presume to cut wood from said ministerial." Mr. Avery owned at least two slaves, one a young negro man named "Larned," whom he received as a gift from his father; the other a negro woman. Among the records is the following:

August 24, 1766.

"Violet, a negro woman, a slave of Mr. Avery, made her peace with the Church by acknowledgment, and so was qualified to receive the ordination of baptism.

Attest, CALEB UPHAM, Pastor."

Mr. Avery was a member of the Board of Selectmen, 1763 to 1766, and town clerk and treasurer from 1767 to 1770. Of his private life we know nothing, but conclude it was an honorable one, and he an example of the old proverb, "train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it."

Dec. 30, 1742, he married Miss Jane Thatcher, of Eastham, then the adjoining town, and which, before the incorporation, included Truro (Pawmet) in its territory. Rev. Benjamin Webb, the bride's pastor, officiated at the wedding. This union was blessed with nine children, all of whom, with one exception, arrived at years of maturity, leaving many descendants:—

- i. John^s, b. Oct. 27, 1743, m. Hannah Snow.
- ii. Ruth^s, b. May 22, 1745, m. Aquilla Rich. Second, Daniel Snow.
- iii. Elizabeth^s, b. Jan. 25, 1747, m. John McAlpine.
- iv. Job^s, b. Jan. 7, 1749, m. Jerusha Lombard.
- v. Samuel^s, b. Aug. 31, 1751, m. Mary Weston.
- vi. Jane^s, b. Aug. 25, 1755, died soon.
- vii. Thatcher^s, b. Feb. 15, 1757, m. Hannah Atkins.
- viii. George^s, b. Jan. 23, 1759, m. Mary Sanborn.
- ix. Jane^s, b. Feb. 9, 1761, m. John Atkins.

Mr. Avery died Jan. 2, 1785, the slate stone in the old cemetery at North Truro, reading as follows:

“In memory of
Mr. Job Avery
of Truro,
Who died Jan. 28,
1785.
Aged 63 years.”

Mrs. Jane (Thatcher) Avery, after her husband's death, made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Jane Atkins, in Natick, Mass., where she died, and was interred in the family tomb there, built by her son-in-law, Capt. John Atkins.

WILL OF JOB AVERY, IN PROBATE OFFICE, BARNSTABLE, MASS.

“In the name of God, Amen. I, Job Avery, of Truro, Gentleman; being infirm in Body but of perfect sound disposing mind and memory knowing it is appointed unto all men once to die and being desirous to set my house in order, before I go

hence to be here no more, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following :

First of all, I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it, and my body to the earth from whence it was taken, and as far as the wordly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, I do dispose thereof as followeth :

Imprimis. My will is my just debts and funeral charges and the charge of settling my estate be first paid out of my personal Estate, by executor hereafter named in this my last Will and as to the residue of all my Personal Estate, I give as followeth.

Item. I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Jane (Thatcher) Avery, the improvements of one third part of all my Real Estate, so long as she shall remain my Widow, in lieu of her right of dower, and power of thirds in my Estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my grand daughter, Elizabeth Avery, daughter of Samuel Avery, deceased, one seventh part of two thirds of all my household goods and furniture in my dwelling house, and the remainder of the two thirds of my household goods and furniture, I give unto my three Daughters, Ruth Snow, Elizabeth McAlpine and Jane Atkins, to be divided in equal shares among them.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my four sons, John, Job, Thatcher and George Avery, all the remainder of my whole Estate, both real and personal which I have not before disposed of, to be in equal shares divided among them (that is to say) one fourth part to Each of them, my said sons, excepting my Blacksmith tools.

Item. I give to my Son, John Avery, my Blacksmith tools. It is my Will that what I have given to my four sons, be to them. their heirs and assigns forever. Lastly. I do hereby constitute and appoint my son, John Avery, the sole executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all and any former Will or Wills by me made, and confirming this to be my last Will and Testament, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 28th day of October, in the year of our Lord 1784.

Witnesses.

Susannah Foster
Hannah Dyer
Silvanus Snow.

Job Avery [SEAL]

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF JOB AVERY, (JULY 14, 1785.)

	£.	s.	d
To all his wearing apparel	2.	8.	0
“ the household furniture	25.	16.	0
“ all the neat Cattel	34.	16.	0
“ One Horse	2.	12.	0
“ Nine sheep	1.	7.	0
“ All the Farming Utensils	5.	16.	0
Real Estate	£77.	17.	0
To all the Woodland	110.	2.	0
“ “ clear land above the road	65.	18.	0
“ “ do. below the road	29.	8.	0
“ “ Buildings	36.	0.	0
“ “ the Meadow	53.	2.	0
Eleven hundred Rails	13.	4.	0
Barzilla Smith, Samuel Hopkins, Ephraim Harding.	£385.	11.	0

One third of Jane (Thatcher) Avery's Dower of Real Estate,
was viz :

Five acres woodland, 18 acres brush (?) land (bounded by the land of Thankful Eldredge), 16 acres Clear Land above the road. One acre of Land adjoining the House and Barn, 10 acres of Land below the Road. One third of Dwelling House. One third of Barn, $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of Meadow Land by edge of meadow of Nathaniel Atkins, thence Southerly to the Creek, thence Easterly by said Creek to Paine's meadow. Another piece of meadow lying in East Harbor about $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres. Oct. 11, 1785.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF

JOHN AVERY⁸.

(JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

TRURO, MASS.

JOHN AVERY⁸, eldest son of Job⁷ and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born Oct. 27, 1743, married Dec. 3, 1771, Hannah Snow, (b. 1750). Children :

- i. John⁹, b. Oct. 1, 1775, m. Rebecca Knowles.
- ii. Elizabeth⁹, b. Feb. 10, 1777, died —.
- iii. Elizabeth⁹, b. Nov. 29, 1778, m. Benj. P. Lombard.
- iv. Hannah⁹, b. Oct. 3, 1781, m. Benj. Eaton.
- v. Ruth⁹, b. Aug. 5, 1783, m. Elkanah Paine.
- vi. Jane⁹, b. July 28, 1785, m. Ephraim Atkins.
- vii. Emma⁹, b. June 9, 1788, m. David Elliot.
- viii. Job⁹, b. Feb. 11, 1790 ; “lost overboard Oct. 7, 1810, on the homeward passage from Touniugen. A steady young man.”
- ix. Ambrose⁹, b. Dec. 3, 1793, “lost on passage from Europe, April, 1812.”

John Avery⁸ died April 24, 1819, aged 75 years. Mrs. Hannah (Snow) Avery died Oct. 27, 1834, aged 84 years, (per stones in North Truro cemetery.)

An abstract from the will of John Avery⁸, dated May 2, 1818, gives “to wife Hannah (Snow) Avery, the whole of his Real and Personal Estate, so long as she remains my widow, to sell, convey and give it by wills to whom she pleases. To his grandson, John Avery Paine¹⁰, all his wearing apparel, his gun, cutlass and bayonet,—to his daughter Emma Elliot, the use of one room in his house, so long as she remains a widow.”

CAPT. JOHN AVERY⁹.(JOHN⁸, JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

JOHN AVERY⁹, eldest son of John⁸ and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born Oct. 1, 1775, married July 2, 1799, Rebecca, daughter of John and Thankful (Hall) Knowles of Orleans, Mass. Children:

- i. Jane¹⁰, b. Dec. 24, 1801, m. James Hughes.
- ii. Hannah¹⁰, b. Nov. 20, 1803, Samuel Coan.

Capt. Avery's life was a sea-faring one. All that can be learned now is he had returned from a voyage, was sick and died at Charleston, S. C., June 21, 1804, at the age of 28 years. Cut down in the bloom of youth.

Mrs. Rebecca Avery was thus left a widow, at the age of twenty-two, with a babe in her arms, and the eldest less than three years of age; but nobly and faithfully she performed her duty, and her daughters became honored members of the church and society, one of whom, Mrs. Hannah Coan, is mentioned elsewhere.

Mrs. Avery is remembered as a very good woman, and earnest Christian, who delighted to converse of heavenly things. For many years she was a member of the Congregational Church, and later of the Union Church at North Truro. She died Dec. 30, 1860, aged 78 years. Inscription on the stone erected to her memory: "I have fought the good fight, I have kept the faith, bright is my crown of rejoicing."

JANE (AVERY¹⁰) HUGHES.

Jane Avery¹⁰, eldest daughter of Capt. John⁹ and Rebecca (Knowles) Avery, b. Dec. 24, 1801, married Dec. 2, 1819, James (born Oct. 12, 1793,) son of John and Rachel (Dyer) Hughes, of North Truro. Children:

- i. Sylvanus Nye¹¹, b. Aug. 31, 1820, m. Hannah Sparrow.
- ii. John Avery¹¹, b. Aug. 31, 1822, m. Tamsin Harding.
- iii. James¹¹, b. July 25, 1825. He was first officer on the barque *Pauline*, and lost overboard Sept. 2d, 1846, while on the voyage from Mantaugas to Gibraltar at the early age of 21 years.
- iv. Atkins¹¹, b. August 14, 1828, m. Betsey L. Paine.
- v. Albert Eaton¹¹, b. Dec. 22, 1831, m. Anna M. Magoun.
- vi. Asa Sellew¹¹, b. Sept. 14, 1834, m. Jane Emma Malloy.
- vii. Mary Ann¹¹, b. July 16, 1837, m. Smith K. Hopkins.
- viii. Samuel Nye¹¹, b. April 30, 1840, died unmarried in Portland, Oregon, May 15th, 1873.
- ix. Sally Coan¹¹, b. March 11, 1843, m. John G. Thompson.

Mr. James Hughes was a prominent citizen of North Truro, and for thirteen years a member of the board of selectmen. He died Sept. 13, 1872, aged 79 years.

Mrs. Jane (Avery¹⁰) Hughes was well educated, receiving her early education in Boston, and is said to have been very expert in needle work, especially of wrought lace. An elaborate piece of fancy work in Kensington stitch, which she did at the age of thirteen, is in possession of the family, and said to be a fine piece of hand-work. At the age of eighteen she married and reared a family of seven sons and two daughters, all of whom have filled and are filling honorable positions in society. An energetic, generous hearted lady, well remembered for her kind deeds. Was long a worthy member of the Congregational Church. For several years before her death was in feeble health, but was tenderly cared for by her granddaughter, Mrs. Amelia¹² (Hughes) Rich, who was unremitting in her service to the aged one. She passed away Sept. 11, 1886, aged 84 years, and was buried beside her husband in North Truro cemetery.

CAPT. SILVANUS NYE HUGHES¹¹.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Silvanus Nye¹¹, eldest son of James and Jane (Avery¹⁰)

Hughes, born Aug. 31, 1820, married first, Mary S. Collins, daughter of Sylvanus Collins, of Truro, who died in Nov., 1848, leaving one son, Cullen Ayers Hughes¹², born Aug. 12, 1845, married Maggie A. Matheson. Children :

- i. Silvanus Nye¹³, b. Oct. 27, 1878.
- ii. John Avery¹³, b. Aug. 17, 1886.
- iii. Infant son¹³, b. April 25, 1892.

Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Hughes reside in North Truro. Capt. Silvanus N. Hughes¹¹ married, second, Mrs. Hannah (Stevens) Sparrow, daughter of John and Polly (Coan) Stevens, of North Truro. Capt. Hughes began a sea-faring life at the age of ten, which was continued until 1886, a period of fifty-six years. Forty-four years of the time he was master. In 1866, he and his estimable companion removed to Provincetown, where they have since continued to reside. Capt. H. is an upright citizen, kind-hearted neighbor, and true friend, of quiet, unassuming manner. Mrs. H. is a member of Center M. E. Church, and highly esteemed by her many friends.

JOHN AVERY HUGHES¹¹.

EAST SOMERVILLE, MASS.

John Avery¹¹, second son of James and Jane (Avery¹¹) Hughes, born Aug. 31, 1822, married Aug. 12, 1847, Tamsin S., (born Aug. 13, 1826), daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Coan) Harding, of Truro. Children :

- i. James Albert¹², died in infancy.
- ii. Lizzie Paine¹², m. Mark L. Steere. No children.
- iii. John Avery¹², died in infancy.
- iv. Ada Florence¹², resides at East Somerville, Mass.
- v. Mary Louise¹², m. Thomas A. Swords. Have one child, John Avery¹³, b. in 1890, and resides at East Newton, Mass.
- vi. Nellie¹², died young.
- vii. Edith Gertrude¹², died young.
- viii. Annie Tamsin¹², resides at East Somerville, Mass.

- ix. Fred Everett¹², graduated from Harvard in 1888, at the age of twenty-three. Since then has been traveling ; at present (Nov., 1890) is in Canada.

- x. Amy Madeline¹². Since June, 1889, has been in Germany.

Mr. John Avery Hughes¹¹ went to Boston when a young man, engaged in manufacturing show cases, in which business he was very successful. Later his brother Albert was associated with him. At one time he was a member of the Legislature. He resided at East Somerville, where he died, Jan. 18, 1885, at the age of 62 years.

Mrs. Tamsin S. (Harding) Avery, his widow, died March 30, 1889, aged 62 years.

CAPT. ATKINS HUGHES¹¹.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Atkins¹¹, fourth son of James and Jane (Avery¹⁰) Hughes, born Aug. 14, 1828, married in March, 1850, Betsey L. (born Aug. 2, 1830), daughter of Jesse and Betsey (Hopkins) Paine, of Truro. Children :

- i. Amelia Ellen¹², b. in Dec., 1850, m. in 1876, Michael A. Rich, (b. in 1849), son of M. A. and Betsey L. (Snow) Rich, of Truro. Children :

- i. Nellie A.¹³, b. Oct. 24, 1878.
ii. Emma T.¹³, b. Nov. 12, 1882, died July 27, 1883.
iii. Alton E.¹³, b. Mar. 23, 1885.

Mrs. Rich was educated in North Truro and at Bradford Academy. Is a highly esteemed lady and a Methodist member of the Union Church at North Truro.

- ii. Phebe Anna¹², b. Jan. 26, 1852. Was educated at North Truro and Bradford. Resides with her parents.
iii. Idella Lewis¹², b. May 18, 1855, m. in 1882, William L. Lombard, of Truro. Mrs. Lombard was educated at North Truro and Bradford. She with her husband reside at North Truro. Both are members of the M. E. Church.

- iv. Georgianna W.¹², b. Feb. 23, 1857. Educated at North Truro, and for a time was engaged in teaching. Resides with parents.
- v. Nellie¹², b. Mar. 1, 1862, d. Jan. 29, 1864.
- vi. Bessie Jane¹², b. April 25, 1867, m. in 1888, Irving King, of Truro. One child, Ralph Stone¹³, b. in Mar., 1889, d. in Dec., 1889. Mrs. King was educated in North Truro, where with her husband she still has her residence.
- vii. Nellie¹², b. June 18, 1863, d. Jan. 21, 1869.

Capt. Atkins Hughes¹¹ began a sea-faring life at the age of twelve years, and continued it until 1879. During these thirty-nine years, spent at sea, except the first seven, he was master, and most of that time, of ships engaged in foreign trade, in which business he was very successful. Since 1879 he has been owner and agent for fish weirs. In 1881 and 1882 he was a member of the General Court. Of a retiring disposition and unassuming manner, he is, however, a prominent citizen, and widely known in business circles as a gentleman of integrity; also a friend to the poor. He with his estimable companion reside at North Truro.

ALBERT EATON HUGHES¹¹.

EAST SOMERVILLE, MASS.

Albert E.¹¹, fifth son of James and Jane (Avery¹⁰) Hughes, born Dec. 22, 1831, married Nov. 29, 1855, Anna M. Magoun, of Charlestown, Mass. No children. Mr. Hughes went to Boston and engaged in business with his brother, John Avery Hughes, as manufacturer of show cases, which business he still continues. He is said to be a generous hearted, public spirited gentleman, and true friend to the unfortunate. He, with his worthy companion, reside at East Somerville, Mass.

ASA SELLEW HUGHES¹¹.

PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Asa S.¹¹, sixth son of James and Jane (Avery¹⁰) Hughes, born in 1834, married July 1, 1860, Jane Emma Malloy, of Philadelphia. Children :

- i. Emma Jane¹², m. Dr. Edwin Rosenthal. Have one child, Emma Rosenthal¹³. Reside in Philadelphia.
- ii. John Atkins¹². Sailed from New York Aug. 13, 1884, in the schooner *Annie D. Merrit*, as officer, bound for Cayenne, South America. The vessel and crew were never heard from after leaving port.
- iii. Albert Nye¹², m. June 18, 1890, Mathilde Stephania Heck. Mr. H. is in the office with his father.
- iv. Asa Willis¹², — a carpenter by occupation.
- v. James Edward¹², attends school.

Mr. Asa S. Hughes in early life followed the sea, going foreign voyages as master of ships. Retiring from the sea, he went into business at Philadelphia, where he married and has since resided. He is owner and agent of steam tugs. He is a genial, unassuming gentleman.

HOPKINS.

BAINSTABLE, MASS.

Mary A¹¹, daughter of James and Jane (Avery¹⁰) Hughes, born July 16, 1837, married Feb. 20, 1855, Smith Knowles Hopkins, (born 1831,) son of William C. Hopkins of Truro. Children :

- i. Anna Albertina¹², b. at North Truro, Dec. 21, 1857. Attended schools in North Truro and Somerville. Died at North Truro, November, 1868.
- ii. James Hughes¹², b. North Truro, Feb. 20, 1861, m. Oct. 29, 1890, Annie Kittredge, youngest daughter of Hon. James and Mrs. Rebecca (Nickerson) Gifford, of Provincetown.

Mr. Hughes was educated in the schools of Truro, also of Somerville, graduating from Prescott Grammar School at Somerville, June 1874, and the Somerville High School, June, 1878. Entered Harvard

College for the study of law, graduating 1882. Taught school at North Eastham the winter of '82 and '83. From August, '83, to February, '84, taught school at West Barnstable. Was admitted to the practice of law October, 1883. Practiced at New Bedford, February to June, 1884. Since June, 1884, at Provincetown, Mass. Has been trial justice, commissioner of insolvency, special county commissioner, etc. Is a trustee of the public library, and 1890 was elected Judge of the Second District Court of Barnstable county. Mrs. Hughes is a graduate of the Provincetown High and the Bridgewater Normal schools, and for a time was successfully engaged in teaching at the Perkins Institution for the Blind at South Boston, Mass. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes reside at Provincetown, Mass.

- iii. Howard Fenwick¹², b. North Truro, Feb. 6, 1864. Received his education in the schools at North Truro and Barnstable. Learned the printer's trade at Barnstable. December, 1886, he became proprietor and editor of the *Provincetown Advocate*, which (1892) he still continues to publish.
- iv. Alton Raymond¹², b. North Truro, Feb. 10, 1867. Received his education in the schools at North Truro and Barnstable, also "Bryant and Stratton's Commercial College," at Boston. Is employed as book-keeper at Boston, Mass.
- v. Ethel Blanchard¹², b. North Truro, Jan. 25, 1873. Educated at Barnstable, and "Dean Academy," at Franklin, Mass.
- vi. Winthrop Stowell¹², b. North Truro, Oct. 23, 1874. Was educated in the public schools at Barnstable. His youth gave promise of a bright future; he was about to enter upon a course of study at Dean Academy when he died, Sept. 23, 1889.

Mrs. Hopkins is said to be a lady of quiet, unassuming manner, and highly esteemed for her excellent qualities by a large circle of friends.

THOMPSON.

NORTH TRURO.

Sally C.¹¹, youngest daughter of James and Jane (Avery)¹⁰ Hughes, born March 11, 1843, married Aug. 28, 1864, John Grozier Thompson, (born Aug. 29, 1837), son of Alexander and Bethiah (Grozier) Thompson, of North Truro.—
Children:—

- i. Emma Hughes¹², b. May 30, 1865, d. Sept. 10, 1880. She was a patient sufferer for years.
- ii. Mary Alexander¹², b. May 4, 1869. Educated in North Truro, also in the Somerville High school, of which she was a graduate. At present is a student at the Normal school in Framingham, Mass.
- iii. Albert Hughes¹², b. April 3, 1882.

Mr. Thompson, the husband of Sally C. Hughes¹¹, in early life followed the sea. Since 1866 he has been a merchant and a prominent and energetic citizen of North Truro. Mrs. T. is well educated and highly esteemed.

HANNAH (AVERY)¹⁰ COAN.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Hannah¹⁰, second daughter of Capt. John⁹ and Rebecca (Knowles) Avery, born Nov. 20, 1803, married Dec. 24, 1822, Capt. Samuel Coan, (born 1792), of North Truro. Children:

- i. Benjamin¹¹, b. Mar. 15, 1824, m. Sally K. Small.
- ii. Betsey Dyer¹¹, b. June 26, 1825, m. D. D. Smith.
- iii. Rebecca A.¹¹, b. July 6, 1827, m. Jeremiah Hopkins.
- iv. Samuel¹¹, b. Nov. 16, 1829. For several years he was engaged in teaching. An intellectual and highly esteemed gentleman—resides with his aged mother; unmarried.
- v. Emily¹¹, b. —, died in infancy.
- vi. Mary A.¹¹, b. Nov. 5, 1834, d. Feb. 3, 1853, aged 18 yrs.
- vii. Sally Smith¹¹, b. April 2, 1837, d. Jan. 9, 1841.
- viii. Ezra Finney¹¹, b. Oct. 28, 1841, went to California.
- ix. Laura Ann¹¹, b. Dec. 2, 1844, m. John E. Soffeld.

Capt. Samuel Coan, the husband of Hannah Avery¹⁰, was drowned by the upsetting of a boat at the Pond landing, April 26th, 1847, at the age of 54 years. He is said to have been an old, successful skipper, and highly respected citizen. His vessel, the *Brenda*, was all fitted for a trip mackereling, at Provincetown, and he with his crew, all of whom were young—between the ages of thirteen and, perhaps, twenty-three—were going home to spend a day or two before sailing, when they sailed to “that unexplored shore.” His two sons, Benjamin and Samuel, and two others, succeeded in clinging to the overturned boat, in spite of the rough sea, until taken off by friends who saw their perilous condition from the shore. These were the only survivors. This sad event cast a gloom over the whole community, and is still remembered by the citizens of Truro and Provincetown.



HANNAH (AVERY¹⁰) COAN. BORN 1803; DIED 1892.

Mrs. Hannah (Avery¹⁰) Coan was a worthy member of the M. E. Church for many years, and although confined to the house by age and infirmities, retained an interest in the prosperity of Zion. Her life was an uneventful one, having passed it almost wholly in North Truro, where she was highly esteemed for her many kind deeds. We are particularly fortunate in being able to present her portrait, she being the last survivor of the Avery family in Truro. She died Jan. 9, 1892, aged 88 years. A local paper speaks of her as follows:—

“She with her husband, Samuel Coan, were among the members of the Methodist class organized in 1820, Rev. Frederick Upham being their pastor. Mrs. Coan was a widow 45 years. Her husband was drowned with five of his crew, on his way from Provincetown, not many miles from his home. She mourned for him, not as one without hope, for her trust was in God, whom they both loved and served. Mrs. Coan loved the church of her choice, and held sacred to its doctrines, although, as the infirmities of years increased, she was compelled to stay away from the public means of grace. Her faith was strong in her Savior. As long as she could reply, when asked if it was light as she neared the valley, replied with earnestness, ‘Light? it’s all light. My lamp is trimmed and burning.’”

CAPT. BENJAMIN COAN¹¹.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Benjamin¹¹, eldest son of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Avery¹⁰) Coan, born March 15, 1824, married in 1851, Sally K., daughter of Francis and Annie Small, of Truro. Children:—

- i. Benjamin Willis¹², died in infancy.
- ii. Sarah Anna¹², died at the age of six years.

Capt. Coan followed the sea forty-one years (1833–1874), twenty years of the time as master. Has been clerk and treasurer of Christian Union Church for several years; also a member of the board of Selectmen.

SMITH.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Betsey D.¹¹, daughter of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Avery¹⁰) Coan, born June 26, 1825, married April 15, 1847, David Dyer Smith, (son of Isaac and Sally (Dyer) Smith), of North Truro. Children:

- i. Emily Franklin¹². Educated in public schools of North Truro and Provincetown. A graduate of "Boston School of Oratory," is engaged as teacher of Elocution in the "Wesleyan Female College," at Macon, Georgia.
- ii. David Austin¹². Educated in schools of North Truro and Provincetown. Married Mary, daughter of Charles E. and Maria Dalton, of Bloomington, Ill. One daughter, Helen Brownell¹³, b. 1885.
- iii. Isaac Finney¹². A graduate of Provincetown High School and of Amherst College. Engaged in teaching.

Mr. and Mrs. D. D. Smith and family removed from North Truro to Provincetown, in April, 1864, where Mr. Smith established the dry goods trade, in which business he is still engaged.

HOPKINS.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Rebecca A.¹¹, second daughter (third child) of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Avery¹⁰) Coan, b. July 6, 1827, married Dec. 2, 1847, Jeremiah Hopkins, of North Truro. Children:

- i. Samuel Coan¹², b. Aug. 5, 1849, m. Anna Rich, of Truro.
One child: Mary Bell¹³. Mrs. Hopkins having died, he married second, Julia Goslene, of Boston.
- ii. Mary Coan¹², b. October 28, 1850, m. John F. Havender, of Provincetown. Child, Ada Bell¹³. Mother and child not living.
- iii. Jeremiah Franklin¹², b. July 24, 1854, m. Annie Battle, of Boston. Child, James Franklin¹³.

- iv. Betsey Smith¹², b. Dec. 4, 1855.
- v. Albion Leslie¹², b. April 6, 1862.
- vi. Edith Laura¹², b. Dec. 5, 1864, m. Jan. 1, 1888, William P. Paine.
- vii. Fred Johnson¹², b. Jan. 1, 1866, m. Oct. 25, 1891, Ethel M. Boucher.
- viii. Ezra Finney Coan¹², b. Dec. 30, 1866, m. Nov. 2, 1891, Sadie A. Nolan.

SOFIELD.

PERTH AMBOY, N. J.

Laura A.¹¹, youngest daughter of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Avery¹⁰) Coan, born Dec. 2, 1844, married 1872, John E. Sofield, of Perth Amboy, N. J. Children :

- i. Emily Austin¹².
- ii. Agnes Blanch¹².
- iii. Edith Laura¹².
- iv. Henrietta Mand¹².
- v. Bessie Coan¹².
- vi. Beccie Avery¹², d. Sept. 24, 1887.

Mrs. Sofield was educated in the public schools of North Truro. At the age of seventeen began teaching in Royalston, Mass., and for seven successive years taught in the public schools of this state. In 1869, she accepted a position as teacher in Perth Amboy, N. J., which position she held until her marriage three years later.

LOMBARD.—PAINE.

Elizabeth⁹, daughter of John⁸ and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born Nov. 29, 1778, married Benjamin Parker Lombard, of Truro. One child :

- i. Rebecca Lombard¹⁰, b. Sept. 8, 1801, m. Dec. 4, 1828, Elisha Paine, Jr., (b. 1802,) son of Elisha and Sarah Paine, of Truro. Children: i. Sarah¹¹, b. Nov. 19, 1829, d. Nov. 29, 1846, of consumption. ii. Parker Lombard¹¹, b. July 31, 1832, d. April 17, 1862, also of consumption.

Mr. Elisha Paine was drowned Oct. 2, 1833, while attempting to rescue a shipwrecked crew (all of whom were saved,) off the back of the Cape. He had just come into his house from a fishing trip, when the cry, "Ship ashore!" was made. He with others immediately went to the rescue, but the boat was capsized in the breakers, and he lost his life. This was forty years before the present efficient system of life saving service as now conducted, and when all such service was voluntary.

At the time of his death, Mr. Paine was 31 years of age.

Mrs. Rebecca (Lombardⁿ) Paine, the widow, was a highly esteemed Christian lady, with the characteristic intelligence and energy of her race, and well informed in the genealogy of the Avery family, of whom she was a worthy descendant. "Nobly and faithfully she discharged her duty to her children, who preceded her to the better land, and, like a true warrior, laid her armor down at the last command," quietly passing away, Nov. 20, 1878, aged 77 years. Her residence at Highland, a few rods from the spot where stood the home of Rev. John Avery^s, is now owned by a party from the city, who occupy it as a Summer residence, and who have given it the name of "Pilgrim's Rest."

EATON.

Hannah^s, daughter of John^s and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born Oct. 3, 1781, m. 1798, Benjamin Eaton, of Boston, and reared a family of fourteen children, most, if not all, of whom have filled prominent positions in social and business circles. Among them we may name: Hannah^o, Margaret^o, David^o, Elizabeth^o, Charles^o, Frederick^o, Charlotte^o, who married — Faxon, of Boston, William O.^o, John Avery^o, and Benjamin Avery^o.

John Avery Eaton, of Cliftondale, Mass., and Benj. Avery Eaton, of Brighton, Mass., are widely known, and the

writer regrets very much that the records of these gentlemen, as well as of the other members of the family, were not available. It is probable that all are now dead. Mr. John A. Eaton was living in 1885, a venerable looking old gentleman. Early in 1890 the death of John Avery Eaton was recorded in one of the daily papers, and is supposed to have been the one referred to.

Mrs. Hannah (Avery⁹) Eaton died Nov., 1834, aged 53 years.

PAINÉ.

TRURO, MASS.

Ruth⁹, daughter of John⁸ and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born August 5, 1783, m. May 25, 1802, Elkanah Paine, (born Aug. 14, 1780.) Children :

- i. Ruth¹⁰, b. June 27, 1803, m. Enos Nickerson.
- ii. John Avery¹⁰, b. Sept. 7, 1805, m. Betsey Harding.
- iii. Samuel¹⁰, b. Nov. 28, 1807, m. Joanna Dyer.
- iv. Sarah¹⁰, b. Sept. 21, 1811, m. Edward Larkin.

Mrs. Ruth (Avery) Paine, died Sept. 30, 1843, aged 60 years. Her husband, Elkanah Paine, died Feb. 21, 1860, aged 79 years. They were buried in North Truro cemetery. Their residence was in that part of Truro known as East Harbor. Both were members of the Congregational Church.

NICKERSON.

Ruth¹⁰, daughter of Ruth (Avery⁹) and Elkanah Paine, b. June 27, 1803, married Oct. 6, 1853, Enos Nickerson, (born Jan. 30, 1796,) son of Enos and Lucy (Nickerson) Nickerson, of Provincetown, Mass.

Mrs. Ruth (Paine¹⁰) Nickerson, died at Provincetown, Oct. 1, 1861, aged 58 years.

Mr. Enos Nickerson died at Provincetown, Feb. 27, 1867, aged 71 years.

Mrs. Nickerson was a worthy member of the Congregational Church.

CAPT. JOHN AVERY PAINE¹⁰.

EAST SOMERVILLE, MASS.

John Avery¹⁰, son of Elkanah and Ruth (Avery⁹) Paine, born Sept. 7, 1805, married Sept. 27, 1832, Betsey Harding, (born June 6, 1811,) daughter of Lot and Deborah (Hopkins) Harding, of Truro. He began early in life to follow the sea, and continued to do so without interruption for nearly fifty years. Beginning at the lowest round of the ladder, he rose rapidly step by step. While yet young, and later, he was master of vessels engaged in foreign commerce with India, China, Japan, and other ports. In 1839 was master of barque *Binney*. During his later voyages, he was in command of a ship, and was accompanied by his wife. A few years since he retired and settled in East Somerville, Mass., and was appointed to the office of port warden, in the city of Boston.

Sept. 27, 1882, Capt. and Mrs. Paine celebrated their golden wedding at their home, where, amid most comfortable surroundings, they received the congratulations of relatives and friends. May 29, 1885, he was called upon to part with his companion. They who had travelled the journey of life together for over half a century, were separated, but were soon reunited, before the close of the year (Dec. 6, 1858.) Mrs. Paine, at the time of her decease, was nearly 74 years of age. Capt. J. A. Paine was aged 80 years. Both were worthy members of the Congregational Church at East Somerville. Their remains rest in Woodlawn cemetery. They had no children, except an adopted daughter, who married Capt. John Avery Hughes.

DEACON SAMUEL PAINE¹⁰.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Samuel¹⁰, son of Elkanah and Ruth (Avery⁹) Paine, b. Nov. 28, 1807, married April 17, 1834, Joanna, (born Aug. 28, 1809,) daughter of James and Esther (Paine) Dyer, of Truro. Children:

- i. James Dyer¹¹, b. Oct. 29, 1836, m. first wife, Mary A. Hopkins, of Truro; second wife, Anna Hempstead. He is engaged in foreign commerce, at present (1890) as master of ship *Rembrandt*. His wife accompanies him on his voyages.
- ii. Samuel H.¹¹, b. Oct. 4, 1840, sailed from Boston Feb. 11, 1865, for Calcutta, in ship *Eagle Wing*, and was never heard from, supposed to have been lost on the passage out.

Samuel Paine¹⁰ for nearly forty years was deacon of the Congregational (known as Christian Union) Church, at North Truro. An exemplary Christian gentleman. He was engaged in the coopering business at Provincetown for several years, while his residence was at Beach Point. Later he removed to the home at North Truro village, where his aged widow now resides. He died there Dec. 12, 1876, aged 69 years.

Mrs. Joanna (Dyer) Paine, the widow, is an intelligent lady, well posted on the current events of the day. Has been a worthy Congregational member of the Christian Union Church for many years. She is the widow of the descendant of Rev. John Avery⁴, already referred to, in whose home is the ancient mahogany bureau, made by him, and in her care are still the Bible and pieces of the old communion set, of which we have already given a photograph.

LARKIN.

Sarah¹⁰, youngest daughter of Elkanah and Ruth (Avery⁹) Paine, of Truro, born Sept. 21, 1811, married Dec. 2, 1830, Edward Larkin (born Apr. 28, 1808.) Children :

- i. Merey Currant¹¹, b. Oct. 30, 1831, d. Sept. 5, 1856, aged 24 years, 10 months.
- ii. Hannah Eaton¹¹, b. Dec. 7, 1834, m. Samuel Knowles.
- iii. Mary Jane¹¹, b. Sept. 12, 1840, m. Henry S. Hutchings.

Mr. and Mrs. Larkin resided in North Truro. Mr. Larkin was a native of Charlestown, Mass. The only child of his parents, he was early in life bereft of his father, and while a mere child taken into the family of Capt. Stephen Mills, of North Truro, and made his home there until his marriage with Miss Paine. His mother, Mrs. Mercy (Manly) Larkin, afterward married a Mr. Currant as second husband.

Mr. Edward Larkin died at North Truro, Feb. 1, 1856, aged 47 years.

Mrs. Sarah (Paine¹⁰) Larkin was a lady of great force of character, indomitable industry, and great executive ability. A kind neighbor and friend. Was a Congregationalist, member of the Christian Union Church at North Truro, and was identified with all its interests. She died April 29, 1888 aged 76 years. Interred in the North Truro cemetery.

KNOWLES.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Hannah E.¹¹, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Paine¹⁰) Larkin, born Dec. 7, 1834, married 1852, Samuel Knowles, (born Feb. 26, 1831,) son of John and Zeriuah (Atkins) Knowles of Truro. Children :

- i. Virginia Cook¹², b. Mar. 12, 1853, at Truro, m. Oct. 7, 1874, Joshua F. Atkins, (b. June, 1853,) son of Joshua and Rebecca (Whorf) Atkins, of Provincetown. Children :

- i. Frank Knowles¹³, b. Feb. 8, 1877.
 - ii. Grace Evans¹³, b. July 12, 1878.
 - iii. Leroy Siebert¹³, b. Oct. 19, 1880.
- Mr. Joshua F. Atkins, died at Provincetown, Jan. 18, 1882, aged 31 years. Mrs. Virginia C. (Knowles¹²) Atkins died at Provincetown, Sept. 27, 1884, aged 31 years.

Thus did this couple so lovely and pleasant in their lives, an ornament to society, and beloved by a large circle of relatives and friends, come to an untimely death. Their three children are tenderly cared for by their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Knowles.

- ii. Carrie Eaton¹², b. Sept. 17, 1860. Resides with her parents.
- iii. Emma Bell¹², b. Mar. 26, 1868. Resides with parents.

Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Knowles reside at Provincetown. Mr. Knowles was in our late war, a member of Co. A., 33d Mass. Vols. In 1865 removed to Provincetown. From 1873 to 1888 acted as agent for the Cape Cod, Boston and New York Express Companies. He is an enterprising business man. Mrs. Knowles is a highly esteemed lady; a member of Center M. E. Church.

HUTCHINGS.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

Mary Jane¹¹, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Paine¹⁰) Larkin, born Sept. 12, 1840, married Jan. 8, 1860, Henry Stevens Hutchings, (born Jan. 6, 1838,) son of Capt. Wm. S. and Sally (Atkins) Hutchings, of Truro. Children :

- i. Mertie Larkin¹², b. Aug. 16, 1861, m. 1882, William E., son of James M. and Susan E. (Avery¹¹) Small, of North Truro. One child, Grace Linwood¹³, b. Mar. 17, 1883. Residence, North Truro.
- ii. Bessie Stevens¹², b. July 16, 1865, d. June 23, 1866.
- iii. Herbert Leslie¹², b. Aug. 28, 1867, m. Nov. 30, 1890,

Hattie F. Atwood, daughter of Joseph Atwood of Truro. Mr. and Mrs. Herbert L. Hutchings reside at Biddeford, Me., where he is proprietor of a fish market.

iv. Freddie Ashton¹², b. June 18, 1881.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry S. Hutchings reside at North Truro. Mr. Hutchins is a prominent citizen, while Mrs. Hutchings is no less esteemed by her many friends.

ATKINS.

Jane⁹, daughter of John⁸ and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born July 28, 1785, married Ephraim Atkins, of Truro. Children :

- i. Ruth¹⁰, m. Thomas N. Stevens.
- ii. Joanna¹⁰, m. Peter I. Baker.
- iii. Charlotte¹⁰, m. Joseph S. Paine.
- iv. Ambrose Avery¹⁰, m. Susan L. Avery¹⁰, daughter of Job⁹ and Margaret Avery.
- v. Sophia¹⁰, m. David Doble. Descendants are living in Charlestown, Mass.

Mrs. Jane (Avery⁹) Atkins and husband died many years ago.

The above record of children is regardless of the order in which they occur.

STEVENS.

Ruth¹¹, daughter of Ephraim and Jane (Avery⁹) Atkins, born June, 1811, married Thomas N. Stevens, (born 1809,) of Truro. Son, Jeremiah¹¹, married Paulina Lee. They have one daughter, Rebecca Stevens¹². Reside at North Truro, Mass.

Mrs. Ruth (Atkins¹⁰), Stevens and husband reside at North Truro.

BAKER.

Joanna¹⁰, daughter of Ephraim and Jane (Avery⁹) Atkins, married Peter I. Baker. Children :

- i. Ambrose A.¹¹, m. Mary E. McIntyre. Several children, among them :
 - i. Elmer E.¹², m. Ada Rich, of South Truro.
 - ii. William¹². Resides in North Truro.Ambrose A. Baker¹¹ and wife not living. He was lost at sea with his uncle, Ambrose A. Atkins¹⁰, in the schooner *Bion*, March 23, 1864, aged 28 years.
- ii. James¹¹. Resides in Boston or vicinity.
- iii. Joseph¹¹, m. Lizzie Garrick, of Provincetown. They have several children, and reside in Malden, Mass.
- vi. Sophia¹¹. Died young.

Mrs. Joanna (Atkins¹⁰) Baker died in North Truro, 1875.
Mr. P. I. Baker died a few years later.

PAINE.

Charlotte¹⁰, daughter of Ephraim and Jane (Avery⁹) Atkins, born June 12, 1807, married March 24, 1825, Joseph Small Paine. Children :

- i. Mary Small¹¹, b. Sept. 4, 1826, m. Ezra V. Rich.
- ii. Ephraim Atkins¹¹, b. Oct. 4, 1828, m. Matilda A. Atkins.
- iii. Joseph Small¹¹, b. Dec. 10, 1832, d. April 9, 1839.

Mr. Joseph S. Paine died Dec. 6, 1835, aged 32 years.

Mrs. Charlotte (Atkins¹⁰) Paine died April 21, 1882, aged 74 years.

RICH.

Mary S.¹¹, daughter of Joseph S. and Charlotte (Atkins¹⁰) Paine, married Dec. 4, 1845, in Truro, Ezra V. Rich. Children :

- i. Mary Frances¹², b. December 14, 1849, d. Jan. 21, 1851.
- ii. Mary Frances¹², b. Sept. 7, 1852, m. first, Henry J. Merrill; second, Rev. E. T. Curnick.

Ezra V. Rich died Oct. 30, 1868, aged 44 years.

Mary S. (Paine¹¹) died Feb. 23, 1881, in Charlestown, Mass., aged 54 years.

CURNICK.

Mary F.¹¹, daughter of Ezra V. and Mary S. (Paine¹¹) Rich, born 1852, married first, June 29, 1871, Henry J. Merrill, of Charlestown, Mass., who died in Charlestown, Sept. 15, 1884. One child, Henry Byron¹², born April 28, 1873, died Sept. 14, 1873; married second, Feb. 18, 1886, in Boston, Rev. E. T. Curnick, a member of the New England M. E. Conference. Children:

- i. Wesley Theophilus¹³, b. May 12, 1887, d. July 29, 1888.
- ii. Arthur Rich¹³, b. in Medford, Mass., June 29, 1889.

PAINE¹¹.

Ephraim A.¹¹, son of Joseph and Charlotte (Atkins¹⁰) Paine, born Oct. 4, 1828, married Nov. 27, 1855, Matilda Ann (born March 8, 1834,) daughter of Jonah and Matilda K. (Pike) Atkins, of Truro. Children:

- i. Matilda Atkins¹², b. Jan. 27, 1863, m. Nov. 26, 1844, Herbert A. Berry, (b. Jan. 9, 1861.) Children:
 - i. Herbert Warren¹³, b. Oct. 24, 1888, d. June 30, 1889.
 - ii. Harold Paine¹³, b. Dec. 26, 1889, d. July 14, 1890.
- Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Berry reside at No. 12, Thorpe Place, Somerville, Mass.
- ii. Charles Augustus¹², b. Aug. 28, 1865, m. Nov. 22, 1886, Susan Winslow Coleman, (b. Oct. 23, 1865.) Children:
 - i. Helen Atkins¹³, b. Oct. 24, 1887.
 - ii. Arthur Winslow¹³, b. June 15, 1889.

Mr. and Mrs. Charles A. Paine reside in Somerville, Mass.
 Mr. Ephraim A. Paine¹¹ died May 19, 1890, in East Somerville, aged 61 years.

Mrs. Matilda A. Paine, the widow, resides with her children in Somerville.

ELIOTT.

Emina^a, daughter of John^a and Hannah (Snow) Avery, born June 9, 1788, married first, Capt. David Elliott. Children :

- i. David¹⁰, b. — d. young.
- ii. Sarah Augusta¹⁰, b. — m. Jonah Stevens, Jr., who died July 26, 1885. One daughter, Augusta¹¹, resides in East Boston.
- iii. Daughter¹⁰, died young.

Capt. David Elliott, lost at sea, 1812. Emina (Avery^a) Elliott married, second, Capt Thomas Watkins. One daughter: Evelina T.¹⁰, born in Provincetown, Sept. 28, 1831, married July 29, 1885, Benj. L. Hatch. They reside at North Truro. Mrs. Hatch is an intelligent lady, well informed in Avery genealogy, and has aided us in our work.

Capt. Watkins died Sept. 25, 1855, and Mrs. Watkins married, third, Capt. Noah Young, who died Sept. 23, 1863.

Mrs. Emina (Avery^a) Young died July 6, 1864, aged 76 years.

SNOW.

Ruth^a, eldest daughter, (second child) of Job^a and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born in Truro, May 22, 1745, married, first, Nov. 23, 1761, Aquilla Rich, who, according to tombstone, died March 15, 1767. Children: i. Aquilla, Jr.^a, born Nov. 30, 1762, died Dec. 13, 1782. ii. Bethiah, born Jan. 4, 1765; died. Married second, Daniel Snow. Children :

- i. Daniel Jr.^a, b. Aug. 16, 1769.
- ii. Elizabeth^a, b. July 29, 1771.
- iii. Ruth^a, b. Sept. 22, 1773, m. Nov. 28, 1793, Daniel Barker, and died (per stone) June 22, 1794, in her 21st year.
- iv. Jane^a, b. in Oct. 1775, m. Jesse Small.
- v. Anna^a, b. —, m. Gamaliel Collins, resided in Hardwick,

Mass. Children : Gamaliel¹⁰, Betsey¹⁰, Daniel¹⁰ and Martha¹⁰. These have children and grandchildren. Daniel¹⁰, m. Thirza Chaffee, of Wilbraham, Mass. Of their four children, two, Frank¹¹, and Eliza¹¹, died in youth, and two are living : Daniel¹¹, m. Eva Knights, and has a family of several children — reside in Hardwick. Maria¹¹, m. Oscar Southworth, and has one daughter, Mary¹². They reside at Southworth's Mills, Greenwich, Mass.

Mr. Daniel Collins¹⁰ died in Oct., 1888, aged 70 years.

Mrs. Thirza (Chaffee) Collins died a few months previous.

Mrs. Ruth (Avery⁹) Snow died in 1816. The inscription on tombstone in North Truro cemetery, is as follows :

In memory of
Mrs. Ruth Snow,
who died March 19, 1816,
Æt 71.
Relict of
Capt. Daniel Snow,
who was lost at sea 1779,
aged 42.

SMALL.

Jane⁹, daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Avery⁹) Snow, born in Oct., 1775, married May 14, 1792, Jesse Small. Children :

- i. Betsey¹⁰, b. Nov. 22, 1797, m. John Roberson. One daughter, Elizabeth¹¹, b. —, m. Bela Fisk, lives in Brighton — had several children.
- ii. Ruth¹⁰, b. Dec. 7, 1799, m. Edward Pendergrace.
- iii. Daniel Snow¹⁰, b. Aug. 31, 1802, m. Mary H. Thomas.
- iv. Thomas¹⁰, b. May 10, 1804, d. in Truro, Oct. 28, 1843.
Mr. Jesse Small died June 5, 1804, aged 34 years (per stone). Mrs. Jane Small, wife of Jesse Small, died Aug. 25, 1852, aged 74 years, (per stone in North Truro cemetery).

PENDERGRACE.

Ruth¹⁰, daughter of Jesse and Jane (Snow⁹) Small, born Dec. 7, 1799, married Edward Pendergrace. Children :

- i. Edward T.¹¹, b. June 10, 1826, m. Dec. 12, 1850, Sarah Dyer, of Truro. Their five children are :
 - i. Edward H.¹² b. July 28, 1854, m. Jennie Helter. They have Nina¹³, Sadie Raymond¹³, and Berince¹³, b. in 1889.
 - ii. Sarah M.¹², b. Nov. 28, 1857, m. W. C. Mansfield — two children : Winnie¹³, and Grace¹³, b. in 1889.
 - iii. Thomas F.¹², b. June 30, 1860, unmarried.
 - iv. Jessie B.¹², b. Aug. 18, 1862, m. Albion Nichols. Two children : Blanche¹³, and Elsie¹³, b. in 1889.
 - v. Georgie P.¹², b. May 13, 1865, m. Arthur Mott — one child, Lottie¹¹, b. Aug. 5, 1889.

Capt. Edward T. Pendergrace¹¹ for a number of years commanded a ship engaged in foreign trade. In 1875 he retired and moved with his family from North Truro to Reading, Mass., their present residence. Mrs. Sarah (Dyer) Pendergrace died in Oct., 1883, aged about 50 years.

- ii. Jane S.¹¹, b. Nov. 28, 1828, died May 13, 1833.
- iii. Daniel¹¹, b. Oct. 10, 1830, was one of the crew who were drowned with Capt. Samuel Coan, by the upsetting of the boat almost in sight of home, Apr. 10, 1847, at the age of 16 years.
- iv. Infant, died in 1833.
- v. Jesse S.¹¹, b. May 25, 1835, unmarried. Mr. Pendergrace enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, Nov. 18, 1861, 24th Mass. Volunteers, and was in several battles, among them being the battles at Goldsboro, N. C., Morris Island, S. C., Bermuda Hundred, Va., and Wyer Bottom Church, Va. At the latter, June 17, 1864, he lost his right arm and part of left hand, and received other wounds by a shell. He was honorably discharged Nov. 22, 1864, Corporal Co. F. Mr. Pendergrace is a genial gentleman, and has been a

member of the Legislature. He resides in Reading, Mass.

- vi. Jane A.¹¹, b. June 10, 1837, unmarried.
- vii. Ruth Elizabeth¹¹, b. July 16, 1839, m. Robert Ford, of Charlestown, Mass. He died there Aug. 12, 1889.
- viii. John F.¹¹, b. Mar. 27, 1841, died June 4, 1852.

Mrs. Ruth (Small¹⁰) Pendergrace died in North Truro, Dec. 9, 1872, aged 73 years. Hers had been a life of toil and sorrow. Just before the birth of her youngest child, her husband, who had arrived at Norfolk, Va., from a voyage, left his vessel there, and took passage for Boston in the schooner *America*, Samuel Cook, Jr., of Provincetown, master, but neither vessel nor men were ever heard from. One son was drowned a few years later while in the morning of life; another she gave to the country's cause, to see him return crippled for life.

"But weary spirits rest at eve,
When the long, long day is done."

DANIEL S. SMALL¹⁰.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Daniel Snow¹⁰, third child, but eldest son of Jesse and Jane (Snow⁹) Small, was born in Truro, Aug. 31, 1802, and married Nov. 29, 1825, Mary Harding Thomas, daughter of John and Susan Thomas, (born Nov. 18, 1801). Children:

- i. Susan Jane¹¹, b. Oct. 11, 1826, died May 5, 1861.
- ii. Elizabeth T.¹¹, b. Oct. 16, 1828.
- iii. John T.¹¹, b. Nov. 8, 1831.
- iv. Mary T.¹¹, b. Dec. 8, 1833.
- v. Ruth S.¹¹, b. May 6, 1837, died June 5, 1838.
- vi. Ruth S.¹¹, b. July 3, 1839, died Dec. 3, 1839.
- vii. Annie C.¹¹, b. Sept. 27, 1840, died May 24, 1842.
- viii. Daniel W.¹¹, b. Dec. 30, 1842, died Oct. 3, 1844.

Mr. and Mrs. Daniel S. Small had their residence for years at the place known as "High Head," North Truro,

but Nov. 10, 1849, they removed to the adjoining town of Provincetown, where Mr. Small established an extensive business, which he was subsequently obliged to relinquish on account of failure of his eyesight. With the assistance of his wife, he kept a small variety store, until her death in 1877. Both, with their children, were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and their hospitable home was ever open to the itinerant, who always received a cordial welcome, as well as the people of God, who often met there to engage in religious services. The memory of those meetings still lives in the minds of many.

Mr. and Mrs. Small celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding on Nov. 29, 1875, at their home, where a large circle of friends and relatives gathered to pay their respects to this worthy couple. It was a touching sight to see this aged gentleman leaning on his companion, while unable to recognize his friends, except by their voices, yet withal always cheerful.

Mrs. Mary H. Small, the companion for more than fifty years, was summoned to "come up higher," April 25th, 1877, at the age of 75 years.

Mr. Daniel S. Small lingered a few years longer, and he, too, was called, and gladly laid down his weary life, to take his crown, July 17, 1883, aged 80 years. They were buried in the old cemetery at Provincetown.

JOHN T. SMALL¹¹.

CHARTLEY, MASS.

John T.¹¹, eldest son of Daniel S.¹¹, and Mary H. Small, born Nov. 8, 1831, married Nov. 21, 1854, Ruth C. Ryder, of Provincetown, who died Feb. 20, 1868. He married second, Rebecca A., daughter of Enoch and Eliza (Cook) Nickerson, of Provincetown, Apr. 7, 1870. Children:

- i. Bessie A.¹², b. Aug. 17, 1871, in Provincetown.
- ii. Lydia T.¹², b. Oct. 3, 1874, in Boston.
- iii. Hattie H.¹², b. Apr. 26, 1877, in East Boston.

Mr. Small enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, Aug. 20, 1861, Co. A, 19th Mass. Volunteers. He was "promoted to Commissary Sergeant, April, 1863, to First Lieutenant, Oct., 1864, and to command of Co. A, March, 1865. Was discharged July 20, 1865. The regiment was in the Army of the Potomac from its organization until disbanded, June, 1865, at Munson's Hill, Va. Was never wounded nor in the hospital, and never absent from duty. Was with the regiment in forty-nine battles and skirmishes; the most important of which were, Yorktown, and all the battles of the Peninsula, second Bull Run, Antietam, first and second Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and the battles under General Sheridan on Lee's retreat and surrender."

COOEY.

Elizabeth T.¹¹, second daughter of Daniel S.¹⁰ and Mary H. (Thomas) Small, born Oct. 16, 1828, married Jan. 6, 1859, John G. Cooley, of Kingston, N. B. Children:

- i. Daniel H.¹², b. Oct. 25, 1859.
- ii. Thomas L.¹², b. Sept. 20, 1864, died Sept. 6, 1865.
- iii. Edward W.¹², b. Sept. 29, 1866.
- iv. Mary L.¹², b. Aug. 6, 1870.

Mr. Cooley died suddenly in Boston, July 5, 1879. Mrs. Cooley and family reside at Hyde Park, Mass.

FIFIELD.

Mary T.¹¹, third daughter of Daniel S.¹⁰ and Mary H. Small, born Dec. 8, 1833, married April 7, 1867, George G. Fifield, of Medford, Mass. Children:

- i. Susan Jane¹², b. May 10, 1868.
 - ii. Mabel Gardner¹², b. Feb. 3, 1870, d. Jan. 19, 1885.
- Mr. and Mrs. Fifield reside in Medford, Mass.

ELIZABETH (AVERY^s) McALPINE.

ELIZABETH AVERY^s, second daughter (third child) of Jobⁱ and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born Jan. 25, 1746-7, married Nov. 26, 1765, John McAlpine. Children :

- i. Elizabeth³, b. 1766, d. Mar. 28, 1783, in the eighteenth year of her age. (Per stone in North Truro cemetery.)
- ii. Sarah⁹, b. Nov. 7, 1767, died a month later.
- iii. John⁹, b. Jan. 1, 1770, in Boston.

This scant record is all that could be obtained of this family, although a few descendants remember to have heard Mrs. McAlpine spoken of as "Aunt Betty."

SAMUEL AVERY^s.

SAMUEL AVERY^s, third son of Jobⁱ and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born Aug. 31, 1751, married Mary Weston, May 22, 1777.

Elizabeth^s, daughter of Samuel^s and Mary (Weston) Avery, born in Truro, June 30, 1778. This is all the record we have.

JOB AVERY^s.

(JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

TRURO, MASS.

JOB AVERY^s, second son (fourth child) of Jobⁱ and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born Jan. 7, 1749, married March, 1770, Jerusha Lombard, (born June 12, 1752,) daughter of Thomas and Mary (Paine[?]) Lombard, of Truro, Rev. Caleb Upham, then pastor of the church at Truro, without doubt performing the ceremony. Children :

- i. Nancy⁹, b. Aug. 12, 1771.
- ii. Ephraim⁹, b. July 28, 1776, m. Ruth Dyer.
- iii. Samuel⁹, b. June 9, 1780.
- iv. Mary⁹, b. Sept. 1, 1782, m. Joshua Coombs.
- v. Job⁹, b. Dec. 10, 1784, m. Margaret Fuller.
- vi. Elizabeth⁹, b. Apr. 20, 1788.
- vii. Jerusha⁹, b. Nov. 17, 1790.
- viii. Peter Lombard⁹, b. Feb. 18, 1793, m. Betsey Chapman.
- ix. John⁹, b. Nov. 6, 1795, m. —

The above record of the children, and dates of their birth, as well as date of marriage of the parents, is from a Bible, which belonged to Miss Elizabeth Avery⁹, one of the above daughters, now in the possession of the writer.

Of the life of Mr. Job Avery⁹, but little is now known, except what can be gathered from a few descendants who have heard their parents speak of him. Among the town records appears the following: "*March 6, 1788.*—At a meeting, voted to allow Mr. Job Avery seven pounds, twelve shillings and sixpence old tenor for his time and horse last summer going for soldiers." Mr. Avery lived at East Harbor village. East Harbor, situated in the extreme north-west corner of the town, is a small, shoal tide-harbor, but by drifting sands, its usefulness has ceased, and the extensive salt marshes around it have been greatly diminished from the same cause. The village situated south of this harbor, was, during the past century, a prominent one. From the twenty-three houses here, there were twenty-eight brave men who gave their lives to the service of the country during the Revolutionary War. The settlement extended southerly to the Pond, and as soon as the fishing interests clustered at the latter place, and a post-office established, Pond village became the chief center of the northern part of the town, which is now known as North Truro, and East Harbor village became only a memory of the past.

The leading industries were, and have always been, agriculture and fishing, Mr. Avery engaging in both, although the latter occupation was carried on to a greater extent than the former, as his farm was not a large one. It was the custom in those days for men to carry their fish to a foreign market. Rich, in his *History of Truro*, says: "Carrying fish to foreign markets in a fore-topsail, poop-deck schooner, was as much merchant service, or, as it used to be called, 'merchant voyages,' as carrying rum, cotton and tobacco in brigs and ships. The skippers, acting as their own agents and doing their own business, qualified themselves as merchants, and led directly to relations of larger magnitude."—The subject of our sketch was engaged in this business of finding a market for his fish in some port of France or England, he probably being master of his vessel on these voyages. Some dishes which he purchased, now in possession of grandchildren, are kept as relics of these voyages. It is said by one relative, that, toward the latter part of his life, he was shipwrecked near Cape Sable, and the suffering and hardships endured impaired his mind.

Another says, that he was seized, as were many other Americans, during the War of 1812, and pressed into naval service, but on refusing to fight, was thrust into Dartmoor prison, England, and the suffering and privations incident to a prison-life, together with sickness, somewhat impaired his mind, so that on his return home, he was unable to engage further in the active duties of life, although being able to perform some light work about his farm. We think the latter account to be more probably correct, as his son John, whose account is given later, was one of the prisoners at that time, and might have been in the vessel with his father when taken.

Mr. Job Avery* died Nov. 6, 1815, aged 66 years.

Mrs. Jerusha (Lombard) Avery survived her husband twenty years. She is remembered as a lady of much intellect, and a great reader. She read the Bible through by course, seventy times. *Watt's Hymns* and *Baxter's Saints' Everlasting Rest*, were her favorites. On the fly-leaf of the latter, which is in possession of the writer, in her handwriting, is: "Jerusha Avery, her book. She desires to love and serve God, that she may enter into His everlasting rest." The book was published in 1794. She, and a lady known as "Aunt" Annie Eldridge, were the *first* Methodists in Truro. People at that time, embracing the new doctrine of Methodism, were called "New Lights."

The itinerant, and his weary horse, often found a resting place at her hospitable home. At that time there were no fine churches with open doors, or a delegation of official brethren to receive or welcome him. Often without money to pay his lodging, or a change of clothing, the preacher had to depend upon the generosity of the people. In Mrs. Avery he ever found a welcome, and the service of willing hands at his disposal. Often has the good man retired, while his hostess sat up and repaired his clothing, before he proceeded on his journey. She is also remembered for her many wise sayings. She lived a Godly life, and died May 18th, 1835, at the advanced age of 82 years. She was laid by the side of her husband. Plain marble slabs, erected by the surviving daughter, mark their resting place in North Truro cemetery.

A chopping knife, which was a wedding gift (1770) to Mr. and Mrs. Job Avery*, from "Varn" or "Larned," the slave of Mr. Avery's father, Job', and made with his own hands, is now in possession of the family of the late Mary (Avery')

Lewis, of Malden, Mass., who was a granddaughter of the above.

A book case, made from a mahogany chest of drawers, and a small rocker, belonging to the above, are in possession of another granddaughter, Nancy (Avery⁹) Holmes, of Provincetown, Mass.

NANCY AVERY⁹.

Nancy⁹, daughter of Job⁸ and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born Aug. 12, 1771; was unmarried. The town records and the dates of her birth and death, found in a book belonging to her mother, give her name as Anna. A peculiar custom of those times, of giving a child one name by baptism but using another. Anna, was *Nancy*; Elizabeth, became *Betsey*, and Mary became *Polly*. While young she lived in Boston for a while. Was a member of the Baptist Church there. Died Nov. 5, 1799, (a few weeks before George Washington) aged 28 years.

EPHRAIM AVERY⁹.

Ephraim⁹, son of Job⁸ and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born July 28, 1775, married, it is said, Ruth Dyer, of Truro, a school teacher, several years his senior. During the earlier part of his life he removed to Malden, Mass., his relatives often visiting there. It is said they had two sons, Ephraim¹⁰ and Samuel¹⁰, who probably have descendants living today. The writer took special pains to find some record among the old town records of Malden, relating to this family, obtained only the following: "Dec. 15, 1819, Rev. Ebenezer Nelson, Bap. married Ephraim Avery and Eliza Edmonds." This must have been the son of the above Ephraim⁹. Later this appeared: "1820 Ephraim

Avery son, of Ephraim and Eliza Avery, died." This was all we could find in the time we spent on the records. No death of the parents could be found. It is said some of the old inhabitants remember a widow Avery who had lived in Malden with a son. It is presumed that the sons removed to another place after the mother's death. The date of the death of Ephraim^s, the subject of this sketch, taken from the Bible before mentioned, is: "Died at sea, Nov., 1805, aged 30 years."

A few years ago two aged gentlemen in Melrose, bearing the names of Ephraim and Samuel, or John Avery, were said to belong to the Truro branch, but no one felt sufficient interest to make inquiries.

SAMUEL AVERY^s.

Samuel^s, son of Job^s and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born June 9, 1780. Began early a seafaring life, and died on board of the *Swallow*, of hemorrhage, July 28, 1797, at the age of 17 years, and buried at sea.

COMBS.

Mary^s, daughter of Job^s and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born Sept. 1, 1782, married Joshua Combs or Coombs, died in Bath, Me., Dec. 3, 1802, at the age of 20, of hemorrhage caused by the careless use of a fork, which penetrated an artery in her gum. Hemorrhage is, to this day, hereditary in the family, although it has not always proved fatal.

JERUSHA AVERY^s.

Jerusha^s, youngest daughter of Job^s and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born Nov. 17, 1790, never married. Died of consumption, Nov. 7, 1815, the day after her father's death. She was within a few days of her twenty-fifth birth-

day. Truly an afflicted household; one who had lived nearly his three score and ten, the other in the bloom of young womanhood, borne side by side from their home to their last quiet resting place.

CAPT. JOB AVERY⁹.

(JOB⁸, JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

TRURO, MASS.

JOB AVERY⁹, third son (fifth child) of Job⁸ and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born Dec. 10, 1784, married Margaret Fuller, of Boston. Children :

We have the record of four, one died in infancy.

- i. Eliza Sophia Chapman¹⁰, b. Mar. 23, 1810, at Truro.
- ii. John¹⁰, b. Mar., 1812, at Boston.
- iii. George Washington¹⁰, b. Dec. 26, 1814, at Boston, m. Elizabeth Kilburn.
- iv. Susan Lolla¹⁰, b. May 23, 1818, at Boston, m. Ambrose A. Atkins.

Capt. Job Avery⁹ began seafaring life at an early age, as was the custom in those days. After his marriage, kept a boarding house in Boston for a number of years. In later years of his life he became master of a brig, came home sick with fever, and died in Boston, Dec. 24, 1821, aged 37 years. He left a widow and four children, the youngest but three years of age.

His widow, Margaret (Fuller) Avery, who is remembered as possessing a gift of song, died about five years later in Boston.

SMITH.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Eliza S. C. Avery¹⁰, eldest daughter of Job^a and Margaret (Fuller) Avery, born at East Harbor, Truro, March 23, 1810. In infancy removed to Boston with her parents, where she continued to reside until eighteen years of age,—then resided in Philadelphia, and later in New York, Washington, and a short time in the state of Virginia. Was in Washington city, and present, when Zachary Taylor laid the corner stone of the monument erected to the memory of George Washington; and well remembers the circumstances attending President Taylor's sickness and death, and can describe in detail, his personal appearance and the funeral cortege, which was a mile or mile and a half in length, with Jefferson Davis, the President's son-in-law, as chief mourner, while Gen. Winfield Scott led the military procession. Also remembers well the personal appearance of many of the representative men of those days, among them Daniel Webster and Henry Clay.

She married first, Henry Daniels, of New York city. Their two children both died in infancy in N. Y. Sept. 7, 1853, she married second, Heman M. Smith, of Provincetown, son of Eldridge and Priscilla (Eldridge) Smith, of Chatham, Mass. Mr. Smith died at Provincetown, May 6, 1879, aged 69 years.

Mrs. Eliza (Avery¹⁰) Smith*, a lady of refinement and intelligence, and possessing all of the Avery characteristics, is the only remaining one of her family, and having passed her four score years in feeble health, resides at her residence on Nickerson street, Provincetown. During the earlier part of her life she was a member of the Episcopal Church, but

* Mrs. Eliza (Avery¹⁰) Smith died at Provincetown, Mass., Dec. 11 1892.

since her residence at Provincetown, has been, as was her late husband, a worthy member of the Centenary M. E. Church.

JOHN AVERY¹⁰.

John Avery¹⁰, son of Job⁹ and Margaret (Fuller) Avery, born at Boston, in March, 1812, went to Truro to live with his grandmother Avery when but a small child. In April, 1828, when but sixteen years of age, he sailed for the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, in the schooner *Dart*, Thomas Sellew, of Truro, master. Neither vessel nor crew, all of whom belonged in Truro, were ever heard from. It is supposed they were crushed by floating icebergs, as the *Dart* was last seen toward night, steering a course which would bring them to the floating ice, which another Truro vessel having discovered that morning, had steered clear of.

GEORGE WASHINGTON AVERY¹⁰.

NORTH TRURO, MASS.

George W. Avery¹⁰, son of Job⁹ and Margaret (Fuller) Avery, born Dec. 26, 1814, at Boston, Mass.—When but a child in frocks, his aunt Elizabeth, (better known as “Betsey,”) Avery, took him to live with her at her mother’s home in Truro. Never did a maiden aunt take a child into her affections more than did this one. For him she toiled and prayed, and in her he found a true mother. We can imagine how pleasant to the aunt, and her aged mother, must have been the innocent prattle of the child. At the early age of nine he went to sea as cook of a vessel engaged in codfishing on the Grand Banks, during the summer. He attended school winters. He continued a seafaring life till within a few years of his

death. He married Nov. 20, 1840, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Phebe (Paine) Kilburn, of Truro, and resided with them a few years, when he purchased a home, near the Kilburn homestead. The house is located on an elevation overlooking the village, known as Pond Village. They had two daughters :

- i. Susan Elizabeth¹¹, b. Aug. 2, 1845, m. J. M. Small.
- ii. Eleanor Sophia¹¹, b. Aug. 29, 1858, m. F. L. Rumrey.

Mr. Geo. W. Avery, for some years before his death, was the only male representative of the Avery family in Truro, so that at his death the name of Avery, once so numerous, became extinct in that place, although it is still retained by his widow, and is used as the middle name of some of the descendants. Mr. Avery died at his home July 5, 1873, at the age of 58 years.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Kilburn) Avery, for the past year or two, has resided with her youngest daughter at Stoughton, Mass.

SMALL.

Susan E. Avery¹¹, born Aug. 2, 1845, eldest daughter of Geo. W.¹⁰ and Elizabeth (Kilburn) Avery, married James Madison Small, son of James and Paulina (Stevens) Small, of Truro. Resided in North Truro.

Mr. James M. Small, at the age of twenty-three, was lost at sea March 23, 1864, in the schooner *Bion*, which went down with all on board. He left a young wife and one child. Mrs. Susan E. Small has always resided with her mother at Truro, and now, with her, resides at her sister's, Mrs. Rumrey, at Stoughton Centre.

WILLIAM E. SMALL.

William Edward Small¹², born April 5, 1862, married Aug. 24, 1882, Mertie L. Hutchings¹², daughter of Henry S.

and Mary J. (Larkin¹¹) Hutchings, of Truro. They have one child, Grace Linwood¹², born March 17, 1883. Reside at North Truro. Mr. Small is engaged in weir fishing. Mrs. Small, before her marriage, was a music teacher.

RUMREY.

Eleanor S.¹¹, youngest daughter of George W.¹⁰ and Elizabeth (Kilburn) Avery, born Aug. 29, 1858, married Dec. 25, 1883, Frank L., son of David and Rebecca Rumrey, of Stoughton, Mass. Eleanor (Avery) Rumrey, before her marriage, was a telegraph operator. Like her mother and sister, she is noted for great executive ability, and a sturdy perseverance which surmounts all difficulties—a family characteristic.

Mr. Rumrey is engaged in the manufacture of shoes, and is also quite an expert taxidermist. Mr. and Mrs. Rumrey reside at Stoughton Centre, Mass. No children.

SUSAN L. (AVERY¹⁰) ATKINS.

Susan L. Avery¹⁰, daughter of Job⁹ and Margaret (Fuller) Avery, born May 23, 1818, married Jan. 7, 1847, Ambrose Avery Atkins, born in 1816, son of Ephraim and Jane (Avery⁹) Atkins, of Truro. Children:

- i. Charlotte Elizabeth¹¹, b. Oct. 5, 1847.
- ii. Susan Angeline¹¹, b. Oct. 1, 1849.
- iii. Emily Ambrose¹¹, b. Aug. 18, 1854.

Susan L. (Avery¹⁰) Atkins, a lady of refinement and intelligence, resided in Boston, her native city, in the early part of her life. At the age of twenty-nine she married Ambrose A. Atkins¹⁰, (whose maternal grandfather was brother to her paternal grandfather), and resided in North Truro the remainder of her life. Her husband was lost at sea, March 23, 1864, in the schooner *Bion*, of which he was first officer,

at the age of 48 years. She survived him a few years, then, July 15, 1875, died at the age of 57 years. Her remains were laid to rest in the North Truro cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks her resting place, erected by her sorrowing daughters.

ATKINS.

Charlotte E.¹¹, daughter of Ambrose A. and Susan L. (Avery¹⁰) Atkins, born Oct. 5, 1847, never married. She was an estimable young lady, beloved by a large circle of friends and relatives. She died of consumption, at her home in North Truro, Sept. 11, 1879, aged 31 years, 11 months, and was laid beside her mother. A stone erected by her sisters, marks her resting place.

OSGOOD.

Susan A.¹¹, daughter of Ambrose A. and Susan L. (Avery¹⁰) Atkins, born Oct. 1, 1849, married Oct. 12, 1881, Albro A. Osgood, son of Aaron C. and Arminda Osgood, of Boston. Children:

- i. Emily V.¹², b. June 21, 1883.
- ii. Wilfred A.¹², b. April 4, 1886.

Mr. and Mrs. Osgood reside at their home at Roslindale, Mass. Mrs. O., an estimable lady, is the only remaining one of her family.

SNOW.

Emily A.¹¹, daughter of Ambrose A. and Susan L. (Avery¹⁰) Atkins, born Aug. 18, 1854, married Feb. 25, 1880, Joshua A. Snow, (son of Andrew Snow, of East Somerville), of Charlestown, Mass., formerly of Truro. A few months of wedded life were accorded to her, then the angel of death claimed her for its victim. Oct. 23, 1880, at her home in Charlestown, she breathed her last, and her remains rest in the family lot of the North Truro cemetery.

ELIZABETH AVERY.

Elizabeth^s, daughter of Job^s and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born April 20, 1788, never married. The subject of our sketch was a lady of remarkable character, and her life a long and useful one. Born at a time when the country had but just emerged from the dark cloud that enveloped it during the struggle for freedom from the mother country, she was familiar with the story of those early days, from the lips of her parents. And later, when France and England were at war, she knew by experience, the suffering and privations the people of Truro endured. After the restoration of peace with Great Britain, in 1783, the United States enjoyed a flourishing commerce, and Cape Cod received a remarkable touch of the new impetus given to sea business, as a large part of its citizens were engaged in maritime pursuits. But these advantages were not long enjoyed, for, in 1801, Napoleon issued the famous Berlin decree, by which the British islands were declared to be in a state of blockade, and all intercourse and commerce prohibited. This greatly embarrassed our commerce with England, but when commerce was cut off with France, by the decree of Great Britain that "all neutral vessels trading with France should be confiscated," which was followed by another order in 1807, that "all trade in French goods, and goods of other nations engaged in war with Great Britain, prohibited," then it was that a heavy blow was given to the maritime interests of Cape Cod, especially Truro. Napoleon's "Milan decree," by which "every vessel of whatsoever nation, that had been searched by an English vessel, and had consented to be sent to England, was considered as a lawful prize," was also disastrous to the prosperity of this country. The "Embargo Act" did not help the maritime interests, and was repealed two years later (1809), and the "Non-

intercourse Act" followed, which prohibited all intercourse with Great Britain and France. "Great Britain, in her 'assumed Right of Search' and impressment of American seamen, had her ships manned with thousands of our brave seamen, who were forced on board by press gangs, at the point of the sword." In June, 1812, the United States declared war with Great Britain. Many a husband, son and brother who sailed from home, was absent for years, and on their return was welcomed as from the dead; they went away as boys and returned stalwart men. English men-of-war hovered around the coast, cutting off all communication by water with Boston and other New England ports. Truro people suffered severe privations. H. M. ship *Spencer*, fifty-two guns, held possession of Provincetown harbor, while another, the *Majestic*, the Admiral's ship, lay at anchor between Truro and Provincetown,—the latter often using an old windmill in Truro for a target, during artillery practice. It was only by the citizens of Truro stealing out under cover of darkness, in small boats, and keeping close to the shore, until they reached Sandwich, when boat and cargo were carted across to Buzzard's Bay, and from there proceeded to New York, that any communication could be had by water. In this way they carried fish to New York market, and loaded with provision would steal back the same way. Flour at that time was \$18 a barrel, and corn \$2.50 a bushel. Sugar and molasses were a luxury not attainable.

The subject of our sketch could tell of a kind of preparation of cornstalks and pumpkins which served the purpose of sugar; also the water in which salt beef had been boiled, was thickened and made into soup. She spun and wove her own and her mother's clothing, besides attending to other duties. The news of peace was welcome to none, more

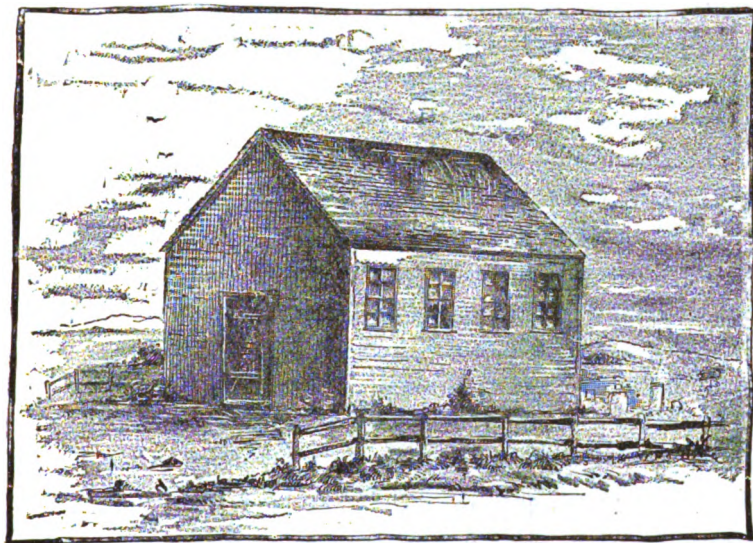
than to the people of Truro, and great was the joy when their friends returned from Dartmoor prison, among them being the youngest brother of Miss A., of whom we shall speak later. Her father died in 1815, and she assumed the care of her mother. For a number of years she was nurse to the sick, and her services being always in demand, she became widely known both in Truro and Provincetown. To nearly all of her large circle of friends, she was "Aunt Betsey," while to the children, whom she called her babies, she was "Grandma" Avery. After her mother's death in 1835, she remained in Truro for a time, then sold the place and made her home in Provincetown, with her brother's widow and family, having an addition built to their house for her own use, which was on Pearl street. She was Matron of the almshouse in Provincetown for many years, and by her industry and economy, did good service to the town, which was highly appreciated by the Selectmen. She was a lady of great executive ability and forethought, and far-reaching in her discernment, having few equals and no superior.—When unable to longer attend to her duties, on account of her health, she resigned her position as Matron, and retired to her home. When able, she visited her friends in both towns, where she was ever welcome. Her unfailing cheerfulness and quick repartee, made her visits a delight to all. Before she was seven years old, she read the Bible through. She early became identified with the cause of Methodism, and was well known by the itinerant, from the time he traveled the circuit and put up at her mother's house, until later years, when the mode of travel was more comfortable, and the speed greater. From the barn-like structure, which was the first Methodist house of worship on Cape Cod, plain and unpainted, on whose rough beams the swal-

lows, for years, built their nests, she lived to see commodious churches erected with modern conveniences.

By referring to the cut of the first Methodist house of worship, it will be seen that there is no chimney. When asked what kept them warm during cold weather, she replied,—“We carried our foot-stoves to meeting, and there was so much of the power of God there, that we did not need any other fire.” During her later life a young minister became her pastor, and in a pastoral call on her sister-in-law, Miss A., being present, was introduced. She acknowledged the introduction by saying, in an inimitable manner, “The day has come they know not Joseph!”—Thinking the day had come, when, *she*, always so well known by the itinerant, had to be introduced, elicited the strange remark. On one occasion, a gentleman who was a believer in the doctrine of Universalism, compared that doctrine to a rose bush in full bloom. Some time after, while on a sick bed, he began to have fears for the future, whereupon Miss A. remarked, “I think he is beginning to feel *the thorns!*” Many of her remarks are still remembered and quoted. She possessed a sympathizing heart and generous nature, and the amount of good she did will never be known in this world. She also possessed a courageous nature, knowing no fear—an Avery characteristic. She had managed to lay aside quite a sum of money to support herself in old age. Two or three years before her death she was stricken with paralysis. Kind hands administered to her needs, until her death, which occurred March 4, 1863. At her request, made years before, she was buried in her brother's family lot in Provincetown cemetery. A plain marble slab erected to her memory, has the following inscription, the lines from *Watts' Hymns* having been selected by herself many years before her decease:—

Miss
Elizabeth Avery
died
March 4, 1863,
aged
74 yrs 10 mos 14 days.

Unveil thy bosom, faithful tomb;
Take this new treasure to thy trust.
And give these sacred relics room
To slumber in the silent dust.



FIRST METHODIST CHURCH IN TRURO—SECOND IN NEW ENGLAND.

From Rich's *History of Truro*, we learn that the first meeting-house built by the Methodists on Cape Cod, was at South Truro, about or before 1794, on the spot now enclosed as a cemetery. Jesse Rich donated the land, then covered with oak timber which was cut for the frame. The boards and shingles were furnished by the Provincetown

parties, landed from boats under the bank. The labor was all volunteered, and eight dollars spent for nails, was all the money used in erecting this honored temple, joyfully dedicated to the praise of Almighty God. One narrow aisle ran through the centre of the house, with about eighteen long planks on either side, seating altogether less than three hundred. Persecution was so rife and hostilities so open to the Methodists of Provincetown, that they, with the band of Methodists in Wellfleet, united in building this house of worship—the passage to it by the Provincetown parties, being made mostly in boats.

CAPT. PETER LOMBARD AVERY⁹.

(JOB⁸, JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

PPETER L. AVERY⁹, son of Job⁸ and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born at Truro, Feb. 18, 1793, married March 18, 1817, Betsey, born May 23, 1796, youngest child and only daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lombard) Chapman, of Truro. Children:

- i. Mary¹⁰, b. Oct. 8, 1817, m. Joshua Lewis.
- ii. Jerusha¹⁰, b. Feb. 4, 1820, m. Franklin Damon.
- iii. Betsey¹⁰, b. July 11, 1822, m. Hiram Holmes.
- iv. Hannah Paine¹⁰, b. Aug. 31, 1824, d. unmarried.
- v. Nancy¹⁰, b. Mar. 18, 1827, m. Hiram Holmes.
- vi. Peter¹⁰, b. Nov. 29, 1828, m. Hannah K. Smith.
- vii. Mehitable Freeman¹⁰, b. Nov. 16, 1830, m. Daniel F. Lewis.

The early life of Peter L. Avery⁹ was similar to that of the average Cape-codder. At an early age he doubtless commenced a seafaring life, first as cook, then as one of the crew, until he had advanced to the position of master of a fishing vessel. During the later years of his life he pursued

the general freighting business between our own ports and the West Indies. At the age of twenty-four he was happily married to Miss Betsey Chapman.

Mr. and Mrs. Avery resided at East Harbor for three or four years after their marriage, when they, with their two children, removed to Provincetown, where they continued to reside until their deaths. Mr. Avery is remembered by aged people now living, as a gentleman of deep piety, naturally endowed with eloquence, and of thorough uprightness of character, possessing in a measure the ready wit of his race. It is related by an aged person, who at one time in his youth went on a mackerel trip with him, that Mr. Avery one day entered into conversation upon the subject of religion and the importance of a preparation for another world. The young man assumed the position that his morality would save him. Nothing further was said, but the next morning, and ever afterward when they met on deck, Capt. Avery, ever familiar with Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, pleasantly greeted him with "Good morning, Mr. Legality." Although more than half a century has passed, the incident is still remembered by the gentleman who related it in the writer's presence. When engaged in the freighting business, Capt. Avery arrived in New York from one of his trips to the West Indies, quite sick; but through the providence of God his life was spared. On his arrival home, his eldest child, then a little girl, remarked, "I knew father would come, because mother asked God to bring him." About two years previous to his death, his health was poor and he was stricken with paralysis, from which he never recovered. It is said that he neither murmured, nor complained, at the chastening rod, but his faith shone with a greater lustre until his triumphant death, Oct. 27, 1835, at the age of forty-two.

His funeral discourse was delivered by the pastor, Rev. Frederick Upham, D. D., late a member of the New England Southern Conference, who died March 20, 1891, at his home in Fairhaven, Mass., in the ninety-second year of his age. A singular coincidence that he should speak the comforting words at such an hour, when Mrs. Avery, and, presumably, her husband, had been converted during his labors in Truro, in the beginning of his ministry fifteen years before. As was the custom of the earlier Methodist ministers to perform some manual labor during the week, to eke out their scanty income, he had often studied his sermon with his text pinned to the wall before him, while repairing the people's *soles*, and on Sundays preached to save them, in which work he was then, and during all the succeeding years of his active ministry, very successful.

It was no light work that had fallen to Mrs. Avery's lot, in being bereft of her companion—the sole care and training of seven children, but nobly she performed her task. With but scant means at her disposal, by her untiring industry and economy, she was able to provide for the household until such time as the children were old enough to take some vocation for which they seemed best fitted. They became dressmakers, milliners, &c. She lived to see all of her children (who grew to maturity), honored members of society and the church. She was a lady beloved by a large circle of friends. More than one person in the humbler circumstances of life, had reason to prize her as a friend in their darkest hour of need. While prudent, she was never penurious, yet never letting her left hand know what her right hand did. She was loyal to her convictions of duty, and to the church, and interested in the affairs of the state and nation. She had lived through the periods of two wars—that of 1812 and the civil war—during the latter of

which, owing to her feebleness, she testified her patriotic devotion, by preparing lint for the wounded soldiers. She was also a staunch friend of the temperance cause. She possessed, to some extent, the gift of song, which was inherited by her two eldest and youngest daughters. During her life she had two miraculous escapes from instant death. One day, when a little girl, she accompanied her brothers in one of their rambles down the cliffs or clay pounds at Highland, an engraving of which is shown on page 126. She was a little in rear of the others. They had about descended to the beach below, when they missed her. It was thought that possibly she might have retraced her steps homeward, but the quick eye of one of the brothers discovered that the bank had crumbled, and the startled thought flashed across his mind, that perhaps she saw buried in the mass of fallen clay. They quickly retraced their steps, and when part way up the steep incline, noticed a bit of red flannel amid the clay; stooping to examine it, to their horror they at once recognized it as the skirt their sister wore! With beating hearts, but ready hands, they soon extricated her from her perilous position, and to their joy found that she still lived. But for their timely discovery, her fate would have been sealed. The second escape occurred at her home in Provincetown. It was a sultry day in July, 1843, during a heavy tempest, that she sat near an open window sewing. Fear was not a part of her make-up. After considerable earnest entreaty on the part of her daughter, to seek a safer place, she finally yielded, and had but just crossed the room to enter another, when a ball of fire came down the chimney into the open fireplace, upsetting the kettle that hung on the crane, not far from where she stood, and passed out of the window where she had been sitting, shivering part of the casing in its passage.

The roof caught fire, but no great damage was done, owing to prompt assistance.

Two years before her death, her youngest daughter, who occupied with her husband, a portion of her house as their home, after a long, painful illness, passed away. While not murmuring at the will of God, that her youngest should be taken, from whom, except for a brief interval, she had never been separated, nevertheless it was more than she could bear at her age of life. March 18, 1871, on the fifty-fourth anniversary of her wedding day, she went to join the loved ones gone before, at the age of 74 years. While the son and daughters, loyal to the principles she had taught them, had reason to mourn the loss of a dear mother, yet, two years later, when the son found a grave in the ocean, the daughters were comforted with the thought that "mother was spared the sad affliction." The following is the recorded testimony of the pastor, Rev. Charles Young, who preached her funeral sermon :

"Fifty years she lived in the Methodist Episcopal Church. She often said God manifested Himself to her in great clearness and power, filling her soul unutterably full with unclouded hope, unwavering faith, and in full assurance of Divine favor. She walked out of the earthly house, to possess the 'house not made with hands' eternal in the heavens."

She was buried beside her husband. The following lines are inscribed on the stone erected to her memory :

"This languishing head is at rest;
Its thinking and aching are o'er;
This quiet, immovable breast
Is heaved by affliction no more."

LEWIS.

MALDEN, MASS.

Mary¹⁰, eldest daughter of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born Oct. 8, 1817, married July 23, 1843, Capt. Joshua, born Oct. 18, 1815, son of George and Mary (Snow) Lewis, of Provincetown, Mass. Children :

- i. George Wilbur¹¹, b. July 4, 1844.
- ii. Marietta Francena¹¹, b. Oct. 23, 1846.
- iii. Olin Merritt¹¹,
- iv. Joshua Merrill¹¹, } twins, b. Aug., 1848, died in infancy.
- v. Ida Fillmore¹¹, b. Mar. 8, 1852.
- vi. Joshua Francis¹¹, b. Feb. 19, 1854.
- vii. Hannah Willard¹¹, b. Oct. 5, 1856.
- viii. Lawrence Beecher¹¹, b. Mar. 5, 1860.

Mrs. Mary (Avery¹⁰) Lewis, at the time of her father's death, was eighteen years of age, and assisted her mother in caring for the younger children. She was united in marriage to Capt. Lewis at the age of twenty-six. She had been educated in the public schools, and always aspired for knowledge. It is said that when she was young, she would often be found poring over books and papers. After her marriage her rapidly increasing family, and her own and husband's large hospitality, which welcomed every one to their home, (at one time scarcely a day passing without some friend or stranger dining with them), left but little time for mental culture. During the later years of her life, however, she found sufficient time to indulge her taste for reading, keeping abreast with all current events of the day. She took great pride in going to the polls and voting for school committee. And when in feeble health, she requested her youngest daughter to take her place at the polls. At the age of twenty-one she united with the Center Church. After a lingering illness, she died a few days previous to



her seventy-second birthday. She was laid beside her husband, where a monument is erected to their memory. She was a self-sacrificing mother, wholly devoted to the interests of her children, who were unremitting in their care and love for her. At the time of her death she was a member of Belmont Church.

GEORGE W. LEWIS¹¹.

MALDEN, MASS.

George W.¹¹, the eldest son of Joshua and Mary (Avery¹¹) Lewis, born July 4, 1844, attended the public schools of Provincetown, and later Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, Mass. Was book-keeper for a number of years in Westfield, for Waterman & Beckman. While residing at this place, he married, Feb. 12, 1874, Maria E., daughter of George M. and Lydia N. Collins, of Plymouth, Mass. As a token of the good will and high esteem in which the couple were held, they were presented with a handsome silver service by members of the firm and their employees. April 19, 1876, Mrs. Maria E. Lewis passed away after a lingering illness, at the age of 24 years.

Mr. Lewis married, Sept. 22, 1880, as second wife, Louise C., daughter of Robert and Mary (Babcock) Merigold, of Taunton, Mass. Later he left Westfield, and became book-keeper at E. L. Atwood's, Boston, where he is at present. They reside at No. 113 Cross street. No children.

RICHARDS.

Etta F.¹¹, eldest daughter of Joshua and Mary (Avery¹¹) Lewis, born Oct. 23, 1846, was educated in the public schools of Provincetown, Mass. She married, Dec. 24, 1868, Capt. Lyman H., son of William and Diadema (Harriman) Richards, of Bristol, Me. They have no children. After engag-

ing for a number of years successfully, in the general freighting business between our own and other ports, part of the time in command of the *Ida C. Bullard*, Capt. L. retired from the business to enjoy home life at Malden.— For a number of years he has been the honored Chief of the Police force of that city, doing efficient service. Mrs. R. is Supt. of Charity and Reform for the city. Both are members of the Center M. E. Church.

IDA F. LEWIS¹¹.

Ida F.¹¹, second daughter of Joshua and Mary (Avery¹⁰) Lewis, born March 8, 1852, was graduated from the Provincetown High School class of '70. After removing to Ware with her parents, she taught in district schools. In '74 she entered the Normal School at Westfield, graduating in '76. After graduation, taught in Berkshire and Ware. Since her removal in '83 to Malden, has taught in the public schools of that city.

DR. J. F. LEWIS¹¹.

Joshua F.¹¹, son of Joshua and Mary (Avery¹⁰) Lewis, born Feb. 19, 1854, was educated in the public schools of Provincetown, and High School at Ware. Also attended Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, and in '74 entered Dartmouth College, at Hanover, N. H., graduating in the class of '79. Then taught school in Dennis, Mass., also Brockton. While principal of the Brockton school, also taught the Winter evening school at Malden. He entered Harvard Medical College in '84, graduating in '87; continuing during this time and until '89, a period of six years, principal of the evening school. In '87, was appointed Asst. Supt. of State Board of Lunacy and Charity, with headquarters at the State House, Boston, but resided at Malden until '90,

when he removed with his family to Hyde Park. During his residence in Malden, he was a member of the School Board. He married, June 26, 1887, Madelene S. Howes, daughter of Capt. Barzilla and Rebecca (Carlo) Howes, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have one daughter, Lena Starr¹², born Dec., 1888.

HANNAH W. LEWIS¹¹.

Hannah W.¹¹, born Oct. 5, 1856, educated in the schools of Provincetown, also High School at Ware, Mass. Resides with the family at Malden.

L. B. LEWIS¹¹.

Lawrence B.¹¹, born March 5, 1860, was educated in the public schools of Provincetown, and High School at Ware. Later entered the employ of Farley, Harvey & Co., Boston. Then entered the firm of Shepard, Norwell & Co., where he was salesman for four years. In 1886 he became salesman in the wholesale department, for Coleman, Mead & Co., which position he holds at present writing, (1890). Resides at Malden.

JERUSHA (AVERY¹⁰) DAMON.

SCITUATE, MASS.

Jerusha¹⁰, second daughter of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born Feb. 4, 1820, married Sept. 4, 1842, Franklin, son of Henry and Annie (Cook) Damon, of Scituate, Mass. Children:—

- i. Hannah Avery¹¹, b. Jan., 1844, died young.
- ii. Ella Franklin¹¹, b. Sept., 1845.
- iii. Hannah Avery¹¹, b. Sept., 1850.
- iv. Frank Waldron¹¹, b. Apr. 7, 1855.
- v. Marilla Butler¹¹, b. July 19, 1857.
- vi. Addison Childs¹¹, b. May 21, 1860.
- vii. Gorham Lee¹¹, b. Mar., 1864.

Mrs. Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon was born in Truro, but in infancy her parents removed to Provincetown, where she spent the earlier part of her life. She was a lady of intelligence and remarkable executive ability. In her mother's early widowhood, she became her counselor, young though she was. She was self-sacrificing in her interest for the family, and retained this sacrificing spirit for others throughout her entire life. Gentle and refined, quiet and unobtrusive, of much personal attraction, beloved by a large circle of friends, and outspoken in her convictions of what she deemed to be right, she was ever loyal to her family and the Church, and ever ready to aid the promotion of a good cause. At the age of eighteen she united with the Center M. E. Church. Sept. 4, 1842, she was happily married to Mr. Franklin Damon. For two years they resided in Provincetown, where Mr. D. was engaged in the sail-making business, then returned to Scituate. Here he engaged in farm-work, and later in the lumber business, which he successfully carried on for a number of years. In 1882, his property being previously disposed of, he removed to South Boston, to be near their children, four of whom reside there. Their home, during their nearly forty years' residence in Scituate, was a hospitable one, its doors ever being open to welcome friends and strangers. The clergymen, especially the pastors going as they did to their new charge, had reason to be grateful for the hearty welcome accorded them until they were permanently settled. The presiding elder also found this home a delightful resting-place during his official visits. The noble work of charity bestowed by this worthy couple, who were strong pillars in the Church, will only be revealed with the end of time. For a few years previous to her decease, Mrs. Damon was a silent sufferer from a disease that finally proved fatal; but

such was her power of self-control, that no one realized how firm a hold it had upon her until a few months before her death. She bore her illness without a murmur, and July 22, 1889 quietly passed away. Children and grandchildren will ever hold in sweet remembrance her precepts, and, as one has remarked concerning her last days, "they were the best example of a Christian faith and resignation that I ever expect to see." Her age was 69 years, 18 days. Her remains were interred in the cemetery at Scituate, where a stone has been erected to her memory. Mr. Franklin Damon is a prominent member of the M. E. Church at South Boston.

LAPHAM.

Ella F.¹¹, daughter of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born in Sept., 1845, married Feb. 12, 1867, Elisha W. Lapham, of Hanover, Mass. Children:

- i. Cora Belle¹², b. Dec. 10, 1867, m. Mar. 13, 1889, George V. Fabian, of Dorchester, Mass. One daughter, Belle Franklin¹³, b. Apr. 11, 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Fabian reside in Mattapan, Mass. Mrs. F., before her marriage, was a teacher of music, and organist of the M. E. Church.
- ii. Nellie Pierce¹², b. Nov. 10, 1871, resides with her parents at Milton, Mass.

LAWLEY.

Hannah Avery¹¹, third daughter of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born in Sept., 1850, and educated in the schools of her native town, married Feb. 14, 1872, George F., son of George and Martha (Ainge) Lawley, of Scituate, Mass. After their marriage they lived in Scituate, Mass., until 1874, when they removed to South Boston, Mass. Mr. L. is junior partner of the firm of George Lawley & Son, boat builders, South Boston, where many of the first class

boats and yachts are built, notably the far-famed yachts *Mayflower*, *Puritan* and others. One son, Fred. Damon¹², born July 9, 1878.

DAMON¹¹.

Frank W.¹¹, eldest son of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born April 7, 1855, married Sept. 19, 1875, Amelia M., only daughter of Charles and Amelia M. (Otis) Young, of Scituate, Mass. Children :

- i. Annie Franklin¹², b. July 3, 1876.
- ii. Grace Allen¹², b. Oct. 13, 1879.
- iii. Jeannette Ames¹², b. Feb. 18, 1881.

Mr. Damon received his education in the schools of his native town and at East Greenwich Academy. He resided with his family in Scituate until Oct. 20, 1884, when they moved to South Boston, where they now reside. His position is that of Inspector of the West End horse car railroad.

TURNER.

Marilla B.¹¹, daughter of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born July 19, 1857, married Nov. 30, 1876, Frank E., son of William C. and Sarah (Tilden) Turner, of Scituate. One child, Herbert Addison¹², born April 19, 1881.

Mr. and Mrs. Turner reside in Scituate.

DAMON¹¹.

Addison C.¹¹, son of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born May 21, 1860, married first, Sept. 3, 1883, Nellie J., daughter of James and Harriet (Litchfield) Brown, of Scituate, who died Sept. 25, 1884, aged 22 years. He married second, June 7, 1888, Ella F., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Caldwell, of South Boston. Children :

- i. Nellie Caldwell¹², b. Apr. 27, 1889.
- ii. Ernest Avery¹², b. Jan. 17, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Damon reside in South Boston. He is in the employ of G. Lawley & Son.

DAMON¹¹.

Gorham L.¹¹, youngest son of Franklin and Jerusha (Avery¹⁰) Damon, born in March, 1864, married June 16, 1890, Jennie B., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Cole, of South Boston. One son, Frank Cole¹², born June 13, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Damon reside in South Boston. Mr. Damon is in the employ of Geo. Lawley & Son.

BETSEY (AVERY¹⁰) HOLMES.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Betsey Avery¹⁰, daughter of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born at Provincetown, July 11, 1822, married June 4, 1843, Capt. Hiram Holmes, of Provincetown.—Children:—

- i. Elizabeth Avery¹¹, b. Sept. 4, 1847, m. D. H. Newcomb.
- ii. Bessie¹¹, b. Dec. 10, 1849, died in infancy.

Mrs. Betsey (Avery¹⁰) Holmes was an estimable young lady of modest and retiring disposition, beloved by a large circle of friends. Intellectual and talented beyond many of her age, and very skilful in needle work. Of sweet disposition by nature, she early in life embraced religion, which added a new beauty to her character. During the pastorate of Rev. Paul Townsend, she united with the Center M. E. Church, and thereafter became an earnest worker. Her friends often recall her glowing exhortations and her eloquence in prayer. Never of a very robust nature, she early succumbed to disease. December 14, 1849, surrounded by loving friends, with an eye of faith that seemed to pierce the vale beyond, she turned to her

mother, and with countenance beaming with joy, exclaimed, "Let me go, mother, the angels are coming,—don't you see them! Oh! there is an abundant entrance," and passed away, leaving a grief-stricken husband, mother and sisters and brother, besides two little children,—one of whom, the infant, soon followed her. Rev. E. B. Bradford attended her funeral, who in his remarks, said, "I would rather have an interest in the deceased sister's prayers than in a mine in California." The stone erected to her memory bears the following inscription:—

Betsey
wife of
Hiram Holmes
died
Dec. 14, 1849
aged 27 yrs 5 mos.

Sleep on sweet soul, thy rest has come,
'Tis for myself I mourn,
And for this precious child, to whom
Thou never canst return.
Lone are my paths and sad the hours
Now thy sweet smile is gone;
But oh, a brighter home than our's
In heaven is now thine own.

NEWCOMB.

Elizabeth Avery Holmes¹¹, daughter of Hiram and Betsey (Avery¹⁰) Holmes, born Sept. 4, 1847, married Feb. 10, 1868, David Hildreth, born July 5, 1845, son of Harley and Roxanna D. (Hartwell) Newcomb, of Greenwich, Mass.—Children:—

- i. William Kendall¹², b. at Provincetown, Dec. 12, 1868.
- ii. Ralph Holmes¹², b. at Providence, R. I., Mar. 4, 1879.

Mr. and Mrs. Newcomb for a number of years resided at Providence, R. I. Since 1882 they have resided at Springfield, Mass. Mr. N. is a member of the police force of that

city. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion at the age of sixteen; member of Co. D, 19th Mass. Vols., 2nd Army Corps. W. K. Newcomb, the eldest son, is in the railroad employ at Springfield.

HANNAH PAINE AVERY¹⁰.

Hannah P.¹⁰, fourth daughter of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born at Provincetown, Aug 31, 1824, died at the age of eighteen. Ever of a cheerful, sunny nature, life to her was full of promise; bright indeed, were the prospects before her, but, consumption, that fatal destroyer, seized her for its prey, and Sept. 14, 1842, bidding her grief-stricken family a tender farewell, and urging them not to weep for her, her happy spirit took its flight.

HOLMES.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Nancy¹⁰, fifth daughter of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born March 18, 1827, married Nov. 10, 1851, Capt. Hiram, son of Shubæl and Deborah (Small) Holmes, of Provincetown. Children, born at Provincetown:

- i. Susan Perry¹¹, b. June 14, 1856, d. May 6, 1892. Was a member of the Center M. E. Church, uniting in 1872. Much of the labor of compiling this work devolved upon her.
- ii. Hiram Wallace¹¹, b. Oct. 19, 1858, d. Aug. 21, 1860.
- iii. Hiram Clifford¹¹, b. Aug. 26, 1861, m. Jan. 16, 1890, Mary E., b. Sept. 4, 1862, eldest dau. of Capt. William and Mary (Taylor) Dyer, of Provincetown. Mr. H. Clifford Holmes, after eleven years' experience in the business in which his father was engaged, March 1, 1888, purchased the stock of his father and continued the business successfully until Jan., 1890, when he sold out to accept a lucrative position which had

previously been tendered him in the firm of "Wilcox, Crittenden & Co.", manufacturers, at Middletown, Conn. He graduated from the Commercial Department of Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Mass., and is considered a thorough business young man, honorable and upright in all his dealing. He united with Center Church in 1884, and from that time has proved an earnest worker, filling several official positions in the church, beside positions of trust outside of it.

Mrs. H. was a graduate of the Provincetown High School, class of '81, and successfully engaged in teaching until her marriage. She united with the Methodist Church in 1883. Present residence, Middletown, Conn.

- iv. Hettie Freeman Lewis¹¹, b. Oct. 15, 1864, m. Aug. 28, 1891, Fred M., son of John and Harriet Lee, of New Brunswick, New Jersey. One son: Clifford Avery¹², b. 1892, d. 1892. She united with Center Church in 1881. In 1883 she graduated from the Provincetown High School and was successfully engaged in teaching until her marriage. Present residence, New Brunswick, N. J.

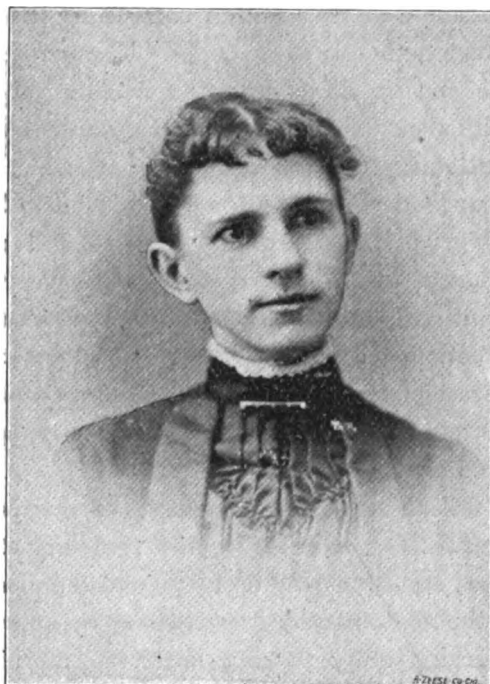
Capt. Hiram Holmes, the husband of Nancy Avery¹⁰, for occupation followed the sea about twenty years, most of the time engaged in whale fishery, being absent on these voyages a year or more at a time. While master of the schooner *Hanover* (1853-'54) and of the *Montezuma* (1858-59) he was shipwrecked, barely escaping with his life and the lives of his crew. In 1861-'65 he commanded the schooner *G. W. Lewis* and was fortunate in, although barely, escaping seizure by the privateer *Alabama* which destroyed so many Provincetown vessels, as well as others during the years of the war. In 1865 he retired from the sea and went into business (formerly engaged in) as tinsmith and dealer in stoves, hardware, etc., continuing in it until a few months

previous to his death, which occurred Aug. 6, 1888, at the age of 69 years. From an article in the local paper at the time of his decease, we clip the following :

“ Although not a native of this place he has long been known and recognized by all its permanent residents as a man of sterling integrity, of indomitable industry and perseverance, as a competent sea captain, a skilful mechanic, a kind neighbor, an intelligent, upright citizen, and as a sincere, earnest supporter of his opinions and convictions upon all religious, political and local questions.”

At one time in his earlier life, he was a skilful dentist, practicing in Providence, R. I., and Provincetown, and during the later years was often called upon to exercise his skill in dentistry although not in the regular business. He was a member of the Methodist Church about forty years previous to his death.

Mrs. Nancy (Avery¹⁰) Holmes died March 13, 1892. At the early age of eight years she was bereft of her father. Her life was wholly passed in Provincetown. As a young lady she was said to have been a genial companion and true friend, firm in her convictions of right and courageous in maintaining them; as a daughter, faithful and devoted; as a mother, patient and self-sacrificing in her devotion to the interests of her children, who revered her, endeavoring constantly to instill into their minds the noble principles which she had received from her mother. Although having been in feeble health for some years, yet she ever took an active interest in religious as well as secular affairs, often proving a wise counsellor to the young people. At the age of eighteen she united with Center Church.



SUSIE PERRY HOLMES¹¹. BORN 1856; DIED 1892.

The publisher of this genealogy, with feelings of deep emotion, would add a tribute to the sweet-spirited and lovely character of SUSIE PERRY HOLMES¹¹. Thrown into her society by a providential circumstance, our kinship becoming known, and finding her naturally gifted in all the graces of a lovely young womanhood, of retiring disposition, not strong in body, yet willing to sacrifice and go beyond her strength for the welfare of others, when the subject of publishing this book was suggested, she entered upon it with a determined zeal that inspired those associated with her.— The success of the book is largely due to her painstaking

care, and the energy and perseverance with which she carried out her share of the work of searching out and collating the great amount of information concerning the Avery family brought together in these pages. Though the labor was wearisome and at times very discouraging, yet it was performed with alacrity, in the fond anticipation of the pleasure its completion would be to her dearest friends.

Alas! our fondest hopes often fail us! and to Susie, borne down with grief at the death of her father, followed so soon after by that of her dear mother, who for years had been her constant companion and daily care, and upon whom her heart's affection was largely bestowed, the trial was greater than her frail body could sustain, and notwithstanding the careful nursing of a near friend, she gently, but sweetly, passed from our sight.

Words fail to express the anguish of our hearts, as on that peaceful May morning, in the cemetery at Provincetown, Mass., amid the song of birds and the murmur of the waves of the distant and ever-restless ocean, we laid her mortal remains away to rest until the morning of the Resurrection; confident in her triumphant re-union in spirit with her dear departed kindred and her Lord.

W. W. A.

IN MEMORIAM.

SUSIE PERRY HOLMES ¹¹.

Slowly she faded,
Meekly and sweetly;
All her work finished,
Fair and completely.

Her life was all love,
Love was sweet duty;
Giving and cherishing,
Haloed with beauty.

No more days of waiting,
Nights filled with longing ;
"The clouds have rolled backward,"
Bright shineth the morning.

Her hand on the latch
Of the heavenly portal,
She sank into slumber,
And wakened—immortal !

The "King in his beauty"
Her eyes are beholding,
His presence, so longed for,
Her spirit enfolding.

For her are new raptures,
And blessed employ ;
For us fragrant mem'ries
Of love and of joy.

—J. G. A. Carter.

CAPT. PETER AVERY¹⁰.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Peter¹⁰, only son of Peter L.⁹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, was born in Provincetown, Nov. 29, 1828, married March 13, 1854, Hannah King, daughter of Heman M. and Priscilla (King) Smith, of Provincetown, Mass. Children :

- i. Austin Clifford¹¹, b. Sept. 3, 1855, d. in Sept., 1856.
- ii. Emily Atkins¹¹, b. Sept. 7, 1857, d. Jan. 10, 1858.
- iii. Infant, b. Oct. 2, 1863, d. soon.

Peter Avery¹⁰ was only seven years of age when bereft of his father. He remained under the parental roof until twelve and a half years old, when he began a seafaring life, which continued until his death, without interruption.—Boys at that age usually went to sea in the summer season, and attended school the rest of the year. He shipped as cook on board the *Columbia*, his uncle, Abraham Chapman,

being master, bound for the Bay of Chaleur fishing, and sailed May 20, 1841. The experience of that first trip was never forgotten. His third trip was in the *Cordelia* with Capt. Joseph Baker, a neighbor. Later he went a few trips mackereling. At that time all fish were taken with hand lines, and each of the crew received a share of the amount caught. While absent on one of these trips, his mother dreamed of having quite a number of rusty silver dollars.—She thought the dream a peculiar one. When the boy returned from his trip and received his share of the profits, it amounted to less than others of the same ability as he, had received. When his mother asked an explanation, the reply was, "It is Sunday fishing, mother, that increased their amount. I lay in my berth and kept the day." Then she recalled the dream, and told him to ever remember that she desired not the accumulation of money with its coating of rust, to the extent of breaking God's laws to obtain it.—This principle he strictly adhered to throughout his life. When in command himself, he never sailed from port on the Sabbath day. In the spring of 1853 he was master of the schooner *Alabama*, engaged in cod fishing on the Grand Banks. He continued the voyages to the Banks until 1861, when he made his first voyage for whales, as first officer of the schooner *G. W. Lewis*, Hiram Holmes, (brother-in-law), master. He sailed from home May 24, 1861, and returned July 31, 1862. The next year (1863) he was in command of schooner *Rienzi*, engaged in whale fishery. Left the port of Provincetown about June 11 of that year, for whaling grounds. Wednesday, July 8th, when about one hundred miles distant from Nantucket, and on the northern edge of the Gulf stream, after capturing some black fish, and with the blubber on deck ready to cut next morning, about 5 P. M., a vessel (steam cruiser, which proved to be the pri-

vateer *Florida*, (Capt. Maffitt in command), was seen to go alongside a brig at anchor quite near them, and in a short time a tiny flame shot up from the brig, which was soon enveloped in one mass of flames. Capt. Avery immediately called his crew together, and gave them orders to make a hasty preparation to leave the schooner, or they would be prisoners. They took a supply of food — ham and hard bread, and water,—and the American flags and a few other articles, stowed them in the boats, which were lowered, and he with his officers and crew of twenty-one men sprang into them and pushed off, rowing as carefully as possible, lest the sound of the dipping oars be heard by the enemy.— They stood off in an opposite direction in the shadow, that they might watch the approach of the enemy unseen. Their fears were confirmed by seeing him board the *Rienzi*, and soon the fatal work was done; spars, rigging, everything was a seething sheet of fire—but *they* were free. They afterward met with the Captain of the brig, who said when Capt. Maffitt burned his brig, he took him and his men prisoners, putting them in irons and feeding them on bread and water three weeks, then landed them at Bermuda.— Such would have been the fate of Capt. Avery and his men, had the approach of the enemy not been discovered in time to beat a hasty retreat. They continued all night rowing and sailing, steering their course by the north star, and not daring to show a light, for fear of being captured, they worked on in darkness. The next day, Thursday, the 9th, rain fell, which spoiled some of their food, but they continued their course, and at 11 P. M., made Nantucket Light, and going around to the leeward, saw some vessels at anchor. They hailed the nearest one, told their story, and asked permission to come on board. To be hailed by strangers at midnight, looked suspicious at that time when

privateering was carried on to such an alarming extent, and the Captain, who probably was greatly influenced by his frightened wife, who was present, declined to take them on board. The next vessel they hailed with better success, and were taken on board and given quarters in the hold. They were indeed in a sad plight, with only the clothes in which they stood, and wet from exposure in open boats during the rain. They remained on board the vessel the next day, when they were carried into the Vineyard, anchoring at Tarpaulin Cove. All of the men, excepting Capt. Avery and four officers, were distributed among the several vessels bound for Boston. Here Capt. Avery and men remained Friday and Saturday, finding passage on board a friendly vessel, which took them around to Highland Light, Truro. Here they once more took to their boat, and bidding "good bye" to their friends, they laid their course for Provincetown harbor, and home, arriving on shore about 2 P. M. Sunday, July 12, 1863. This was Capt. A.'s last attempt to cruise for whales. The loss of his property and voyage was indemnified in the court of Alabama Claims in 1876, and the award paid to his widow. A few weeks after his return, in command of schooner *Watchman*, he chartered a cargo of fish for Philadelphia and returned with another of coal, which he discharged and took a cargo for New York; there, while in tow, was run into by a steamer, but fortunately escaped without serious damage, although the vessel was hauled up for repairs, before proceeding on its trip. At the close of that season he remained at home, until March, 1864, he sailed for the Banks in the *Carrie Pitman*. On the passage out they encountered a severe snowstorm. Capt. A., however, arrived at the fishing grounds safely and secured a good "catch," this, and the voyage the next year ('65), making two of his most prosperous voyages. In April, 1866,

having become part owner of the schooner *Emeline Haight*, he engaged in the coasting or general freighting business, and continued this until '72. The winter of '71 and '72 was the last winter he spent at his home. In the spring and summer of '72, a fine three-masted schooner, *Wm. H. Andrews*, was built for him at Portland, Me., which was launched in November of that year. He arrived at Provincetown harbor about the 20th, on his way to Philadelphia, with a cargo of shooks. Proceeding to Philadelphia, he discharged his cargo and took on a load of coal for parties in Danvers, Mass. On his way to Danvers, in coming around the Cape, he encountered a severe squall off Highland Light, and made for the harbor at Provincetown. His wife accompanied him on the passage to Danvers. They arrived there just before Christmas, and before they had discharged their cargo, a severe cold wave came on, and froze the vessel in the dock, where they were obliged to remain for two months. In February, 1873, he finally succeeded, by cutting the ice, in getting to Salem. From there his wife returned to her home, and Capt. A. proceeded to Philadelphia for a cargo. Here he took on board two cargoes—corn in the hold and iron on deck—for parties in Portland, Me. He left that port about April 2d, and it being rough weather, anchored in Delaware breakwater for a few days. Several vessels from Wellfleet and Provincetown were there also waiting for good weather. On the afternoon of the 8th, parties from one of the vessels boarded the *Andrews*, and conversed with Capt. A., who said he expected to sail next day. At noon of next day, Wednesday, April 9th, he proceeded to get underway, and some of the other vessels followed his example, one of whom followed the *Andrews*, and endeavored to keep Capt. A.'s light in sight during the night, as a rough sea was raging at the

time, and the *Andrews* being so deeply loaded, they felt rather anxious for her safety. The first part of the night the moon was shining, but at midnight it was very dark, and freezing cold, the rigging being covered with ice. At twelve o'clock the *Andrews'* light was visible in the distance—a little later it had disappeared. It was supposed afterward that that was the time she foundered. All of the fleet that sailed out of the harbor with the *Andrews* arrived at their destined ports. At home, Capt. A.'s wife was waiting for a letter that she might join him when he should have reached the destined port. No anxiety was felt for his safety by his relatives, except that his sister at Provincetown had dreamed twice that he was lost, which gave her some ground for fears. A day or two later the following item appeared in a daily paper :

“Schr. Wm. H. Andrews, Capt. Peter Avery, which sailed from Philadelphia about April 2nd, for Portland, Me., with a cargo of corn in the hold and iron on deck, foundered on the 9th, Barnegat bearing West about 12 miles and all hands were lost. The W. H. A. hailed from Provincetown, was partly owned by parties in Woonsocket, R. I., and was on her second trip. Capt. Avery resided in Provincetown.”

Thus the tale was briefly told. Only a part of the topmast, with its gilded ball, marked the resting place of the ill-fated *Andrews* and her crew. Divers were sent down, but obtained nothing. No trace of the unfortunate men were ever found.

“But their sleep in the heart of the ocean
Is sweet—and all is well;
Though no funeral train attended,
Nor tears at their burial fell,
God brooded over their dying
And made them a royal tomb,
Where the choiring stars in golden bars
Sang anthems through the gloom.”



CAPTAIN PETER AVERY¹. BORN 1828; LOST AT SEA 1873.

Capt. Avery is said by many friends to have been a man of integrity, true in his social as well as business relations of life; of indomitable perseverance and energy; fearless as he was ambitious; free-hearted and kind. As one who had followed the sea for thirty-two years, his life had been a singularly pure one. He was without a single vice, and had never used tobacco in any form nor any intoxicant whatever. A Christian gentleman endeavoring to follow the teachings of a noble mother whose prayers for her son were already hushed in death. At the time of his death his age was 44

years. A favorite expression of his was "we will anchor bye and bye in heaven's broad bay."

"Yes; in the "broad bay of heaven" he's anchored at last,
He sails the wide seas no more;
The tempest may sweep o'er the wild stormy deep,
He's safe on the evergreen shore."

A funeral discourse was given a few weeks later in Center Church, of which he had been a member since 1849, by Rev. J. H. James, pastor, from Romans, 14th chap., 7th and 8th verses King. Hiram's Lodge of F. & A. M., of which deceased was a member, attended in a body, with relatives and friends. His widow, Mrs. Hannah K. Avery, has since married (July 17, 1881,) Mr. Joseph H. Smith, son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Small) Smith, of Provincetown. The engraving of Capt. Avery, in these pages, is from a photograph taken in 1868 when in his fortieth year. It is a singular fact that in 1873 the name of Avery died out in both Provincetown and Truro, Peter Avery¹⁰ from Provincetown leaving no descendant; and July of the same year his cousin, Geo. W. Avery¹⁰, of North Truro, dying, left no male descendant there.

LEWIS.

PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

Mehitable F.¹⁰ youngest daughter of Peter L.¹ and Betsey (Chapman) Avery, born Nov. 16, 1830, married Feb. 15, 1859, Daniel Francis, born Oct. 16, 1834, youngest son of George and Mary (Snow) Lewis, of Provincetown. No children.

Mehitable, or "Hetty," as she was more familiarly known, was the youngest of the family and pet of the household. As a young lady she was highly esteemed by her associates. Always of a cheerful disposition, looking on the bright side of life, coupled with a winning manner and fine musical voice, inherited from her mother, (the Averys not possessing

that gift except through some other branch). She was a welcome guest to a large circle of friends. She was a member of the Center Church and choir for years, and her services were also sought in another church. She also possessed some talent for painting, as a few landscapes she executed will show. Before her marriage she was in the millinery business. She always resided with her mother, with the exception of three years ('64-'67) which were spent at Scituate, Mass., where Mr. Lewis entered into partnership with her brother-in-law, Mr. Damon, as lumber dealer. Mrs. Lewis after a lingering illness, attended with great suffering, heroically and patiently borne, died at Provincetown, May 17, 1869, at the age of 38 years. For four or five years before her decease she had been aware that she was slowly but surely becoming a victim to a fatal malady although she concealed it from her friends as long as possible. With a calm trust in God, she obeyed the summons to "come up higher" and gently passed away with the word "mother" on her lips. The large circle of relatives and friends at the funeral attested the high esteem in which she was held. Rev. Charles Young, her pastor, spoke comforting words to the sorrowing ones, and members of the choir sang selections which were of her own choosing. A monument is erected to her memory in Gifford's cemetery, Provincetown.

Mr. D. F. Lewis married 1874, Mrs. Mercy (Rich) Hopkins who died Nov. 19, 1876. He married later Mrs. Mary (Brown) Hallett. They reside at 448 Commercial street. He is in the lumber and coal business—firm of Lewis & Brown. A prominent citizen, filling important positions, and rendering valuable service in the temperance cause.

JOHN AVERY⁹.(JOHN⁸, JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

TRURO, MASS.

JOHN AVERY⁹, youngest son of Job⁸ and Jerusha (Lombard) Avery, born at Truro, Nov. 6, 1795.

The subject of our sketch was of unique character, a genuine sailor, free-hearted, social and fearless and of ready wit. He began a seafaring life at an early age, and continued it until his death. Gay and reckless, fond of composing impromptu rhymes, which he sung with great zeal, he was always the life of his companions on shipboard. In fact, his unfailing good humor, and spirit of cheerfulness, and quick repartee made him a welcome guest anywhere. During the war of 1812 (so-called, although the hostilities to our commerce began at least four or five years previous) while still a youth he was taken prisoner and carried to Halifax. While a prisoner on board of the man-of-war ship, a vessel was seen in the distance flying an American flag. One of the officers asked young John what it was. He replied, "That is a yankee gridiron." "A 'yankee gridiron'! Pray what is that?" "What we use to roast Englishmen on," was the quick retort.

From Halifax he was taken to Dartmoor prison. Who can describe the feelings of this youth and his companions, so long accustomed to the free, roving life of a sailor, when they first beheld Dartmoor, prison walls towering above them! Dartmoor is described as "one of the great desolate moors 1500 feet above the sea level on the south coast of England and Devonshire, and fifteen miles from the

great naval station at Plymouth, remarkable for its wild and rugged scenery, and towering rock-capped hills, and takes its name from the river Dart which flows through it to the ocean." The prison, situated far out on the coast and covering an area of "thirty acres, was built in 1809 for French prisoners of war at a cost of £127,000." * * * * "The grounds are enclosed by a double line of high walls which enclose a military road nearly a mile long, with sentry boxes, and large bells, which used to be rung during the thick fogs so often prevalent. It has fine finished buildings three hundred feet long, with accommodations for ten thousand prisoners, which it has entertained. It is now occupied as a convict prison."

This was Dartmoor and its surroundings. Within these walls, two of stone and one of iron, they were incarcerated, far away from home and its pleasant associations, whose relatives were mourning for them as dead, but they were not altogether among strangers. Some from their home so far away, were there to greet them, and others arrived later, their next door neighbors at home, and nearer neighbors then—for they were one family. Be it said to the honor of the English government, these prisoners in many respects received better treatment at the hands of those in authority, than did our late prisoners at Libby, Andersonville and Belle Isle. They were allowed to trade, or employ themselves in any way to earn money by which they could better their condition. Some of them made a fair living in this way, but the unfortunate ones who had only what food was allowed them by the government which was barely enough to sustain nature, were in a very deplorable condition. Some went into business, having for sale pipes, tobacco, stationery, ink, and other articles of use, but John Avery engaged in business as a tallow candle

manufacturer. He went among the prisoners, and bought their old beef bones which he "smashed," then boiled to obtain the tallow, which he made into candles, and sold. This gave him the title of "Jack, the bone-smasher." This probably did not replenish his pocket book as much as he desired, and possessing an ambitious and active nature, he turned his attention to laundry work. The French prisoners, of whom there were many, especially the officers, had considerable money when they first entered Dartmoor, (but they had not been there very long before the shrewd "yankees" had *their* pockets enriched with French money,) and could afford to live well and hire their laundry work done. Young John managed to find facilities for washing their linen, but was puzzled to know how he could polish it. Unable to procure a flatiron he soon put his wits to work to invent one, or something that would serve the purpose of that article. He obtained a large flat bottle which he filled with hot water and proceeded to business; when the water cooled, refilled with hot. Tradition does not say whether his work was satisfactory to the fastidious taste of the Frenchmen, but owing to the circumstances, it undoubtedly was. Life went on in Dartmoor similar to any prison life, schools, where various branches were taught, flourished, and there were the usual mementoes for friends at home cut with the all-important jack-knife. A little fancy box, representing Chinese work, the cover of which is inlaid with a diamond-shaped piece of beef bone, made by one of young John's companions, (also a relative of the writer), is now in the possession of the writer, probably the only memento of Dartmoor fancy work now in existence. It is said that it took more soldiers to guard seven hundred "yankees," than fifteen hundred Frenchmen. Put an American where one may, he will

always want a Fourth of July celebration and have it too, even if the odds are against him. At one time while the subject of our sketch was there, permission was given them to celebrate the day. Great preparations were made for it. At the time, there were seven thousand prisoners in seven departments. Seven hundred colored men occupied a department by themselves. These were engaged to furnish the music on the festive occasion. The day dawned, and flags representing the nationalities of the prisoners were given them, also the English flag, but no sooner was the latter in their possession, than it was seized and thrown into the vault. They were allowed to march around the prison yard, proudly bearing the stars and stripes, although the English flag was floating above them, while the seven hundred colored men, each supplied with an instrument of his own manufacture, violins of cornstalks, and others, played "Hail Columbia," "Star Spangled Banner," and "Yankee Doodle." The Truro boys did their part in carrying out the programme. The American prisoners had many visitors. To see hundreds of "real live yankees," was equal to Barnum's show of modern times. They came from miles around the country, and on one occasion an old lady came, who, after looking at them in astonishment, turned to her friends and said, "I don't see any *horns*, and their feet look like ours. They look just like the English!" Poor deluded lady! She had expected to see a Yankee in the form of his satanic majesty and was somewhat disappointed. Life was monotonous and confinement irksome to the poor fellows and they contrived all sorts of methods to get out of prison. They dug under the solid walls taking out stone, — and we can imagine John Avery dug with as great zeal as any of his companions, — and had very nearly succeeded in escaping when they were foiled in their attempts. It was undoubtedly

after this attempt to escape that the prisoners one day were ordered out into the yard and the soldiers fired upon them, killing and wounding thirty-six of their number. John was among the wounded, but the wounds did not prove fatal. How much longer he remained there we do not know, but some of his Truro companions were fortunate enough, with other American prisoners, to be sent home in a cartel ship before peace was declared. It is said John was "sent home to Boston in a neutral ship." He however finally arrived home, not being even when peace was declared, twenty years old, having passed the best part of his youth in Dartmoor. Great was the joy of his family at his return. He continued however his sea voyages. Often on his return from a voyage and landing in Boston, he took passage for Provincetown, and if it were night when he arrived there, he was accorded a welcome at the house of an old friend of his childhood days, where he was given a lodging. The next morning at early dawn he was on the way to his mother's home at East Harbor, with a package of tea for her, which he never failed to bring with him. In spite of his experience at Dartmoor he was the same cheerful companion, and some of his remarks are still remembered, although nearly sixty years have elapsed since they were uttered. He invariably called a cup of poor coffee "water bewitched and coffee *begretched*, for it is not fit to drink as water and surely I *begretch* the wasted coffee." It has been erroneously said by some one that John Avery never married. He however married a lady of Halifax, and they had two children. He died of a fever in the hospital at Newport, R. I., Jan. 1833, at the age of thirty-seven. Some years after his decease his widow and two daughters visited North Truro. But nothing further was known of them by the Avery family.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF
MAJOR THATCHER AVERY⁸.

(JOB⁷, REV. JOHN⁶.)

CASTINE, ME.

THATCHER AVERY⁸, fourth son (seventh child) of Job and Jane (Thatcher) Avery was born at Truro, Mass. Feb. 15, 1757. At the age of twenty-two (Aug. 19, 1779) he married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Staples) Atkins, of Truro. Children:

- i. Hannah⁹, b. June 4, 1780, Truro, m. Wm. Freeman.
- ii. Mary⁹, b. Truro, Apr. 3, 1783, m. Sylvanus Upham.
- iii. Thatcher⁹, b. Feb. 14, 1785, Me., died unmarried.
- iv. Jane⁹, b. Jan. 12, 1787, m. John Blodgett.
- v. Prudence⁹, b. Sept. 14, 1790, d. Sept. 23, 1799.
- vi. Betsey⁹, b. Apr. 23, 1793, d. at Frankfort, Nov., 1863.
- vii. Ruth⁹, b. Apr. 10, 1795, m. Elisha Chick; d. Jan. 15, 1886.
- viii. Samuel⁹, b. Mar. 22, 1797, lost at sea Aug. 1, 1811.
- ix. Sally⁹, b. Apr. 2, 1799, m. Oliver Parker.
- x. John Atkins⁹, b. Feb. 20, 1802, d. 1873.
- xi. Isaiah⁹, b. Feb. 16, 1806, d. at Exeter, Me., Aug. 16, 1872.

Thatcher Avery⁸, afterwards known as "Major Thatcher," after the birth of the second child, removed with his family from Truro to Castine, Me., and made that his permanent home. A descendant is still living, we are told, on the old "Avery place," in that town, and the name has been perpetuated by a posterity somewhat scattered through the state, who are known as highly respectable and intelligent people. We consider ourselves fortunate in having been able to obtain much valuable information and records from

Mrs. H. N. Abbott, a granddaughter of Major Thatcher,* already alluded to, for her kind painstaking in our behalf. Through her, also, we are able to present the portrait of Miss Betsey*, the only unmarried daughter of the major. She lived to an advanced age, and is well remembered in the vicinity of Castine for her bright ways, although, as one of the family has said, she was sometimes "mercilessly sarcastic." She frequently made visits among her relatives, in this, as in some other characteristics, singularly resembling a cousin of hers, a lineal descendent of Rev. John Avery⁴, who bore the same name (Betsey Avery,) and lived to an advanced age in Truro.



MISS BETSEY AVERY³. BORN 1793; DIED 1863.

Mrs. Abbott says of the picture we give, that it does not do her justice, being copied from an oil painting nearly sixty years old, and in speaking further of the characteristics of the Avery family in Maine, says: "The family of Major Thatcher^s was considered a very handsome family, Major John^s, the third son, being called the finest looking man in all that vicinity, when mounted in his uniform, and several others of the brothers and sisters, but "the beauty among them did not come from the paternal side," a fact some of the descendants can well believe, for the Avery stock has originally a strong and rugged type of head and face, long and straight nose, well broadened at the base, with strongly marked eyebrows and full grey eye.

These features are marked in very many of the pictures of our forefathers, modified, of course, in many cases, but very frequently sufficiently prominent to attract attention at once.

There are several interesting relics among the descendants of Major Thatcher^s. A handsome set of hand-painted china ordered by himself in Liverpool, with the monogram T. H. A. (Thatcher and Hannah Avery) on the principal pieces, is still almost complete, and younger generations when visiting where it now is are always treated to a cup of tea from the precious ware. Besides these, there are a pair of brass andirons of the kind called "Princes' Gold," antique style, and ancient punch bowls and pitchers, and a mahogany table almost black with age.

From the "Genealogy of the Uphams," compiled by a great-grandson, Capt. F. K. Upham, we learn that "Thatcher Avery" was a major in the militia, and known as 'Major Avery' throughout the surrounding country, in which he was a very popular and well-known person in his

day. During the war of 1812 Castine was occupied by the British troops and a number of the officers were 'quartered' upon Major Avery, who became a great favorite with them personally, on account of his hospitality and good fellowship." The old style cups referred to on a previous page were used by these officers. "Tradition informs us, however, that notwithstanding the major's popularity with them, he was extremely patriotic, and never became quite reconciled to the presence of his enforced guests; that, on more than one occasion, when the 'cup that cheers' had freely circulated, his patriotic sentiments were stronger than his discretion, and he expressed himself so plainly and forcibly that they were glad to bring matters to an arbitrary close."

FREEMAN.

Hannah⁹, first child of Major Thatcher⁸ and Hannah (Atkins) Avery, was born in Truro, June 4, 1780, and married Wm. Freeman. One daughter: Mary Avery¹⁰, born Dec. 25, 1798, married Theodore B. McIntire.

Hannah (Avery⁹) Freeman died Sept. 26, 1799.

McINTIRE.

Mary Avery¹⁰ (Freeman) (Hannah Avery⁹, Maj. Thatcher⁸) born Dec. 25, 1798; married Mar. 22, 1818, Theodore B. McIntire (born Aug. 9, 1792, died Jan. 23, 1864.) Children:

- i. Caroline Avery¹¹, b. Dec. 25, 1818.
- ii. Mary Frances¹¹, b. Nov. 6, 1820, d. Aug. 17, 1886.
- iii. William Freeman¹¹, b. Nov. 18, 1823, d. Dec. 13, 1843.
- iv. Charlotte Maranda¹¹, b. Nov. 15, 1826.
- v. Harriet Webster¹¹, b. Apr. 4, 1828, d. Jan. 23, 1876.
- vi. Theodore¹¹ Augustus¹¹, b. Apr. 6, 1830, d. May 10, 1841.
- vii. George Horace¹¹, b. Nov. 11, 1834, d. June 28, 1864.
- viii. Charles Franklin¹¹, b. Dec. 7, 1835, d. Mar. 19, 1836.
- ix. Isabel¹¹, b. Oct. 6, 1837, d. Nov. 25, 1837.

- x. Helen Maria¹¹, b. Jan. 8, 1840, d. Sept. 1840.
- xi. Adelaide Elizabeth¹¹, b. Mar. 28, 1842.

TREAT.

Caroline Avery McIntire¹¹, (Mary Avery Freeman¹⁰, Hannah Avery⁹), married Amos B. Treat of Frankfort, Me. Children :

- i. Augustus¹², not living.
- ii. Mary¹², resides at Frankfort, Me.
- iii. Silas P.¹², resides near Boston, Mass.

RICH.

Mary Francis McIntire¹¹, (Mary Avery Freeman¹⁰, Hannah Avery⁹), married Capt. Henry Rich, Bangor, Me. Children :

- i. Thomas¹², resides near Boston, Mass.
- ii. Susan¹², m. — Buck, of Bucksport, Me. ; not living.

DODGE.

Charlotte Maranda McIntire¹¹ (Mary Amy Freeman¹⁰, Hannah Avery⁹), married John Dodge, of Chelsea, Mass.

UPHAM.

Mary⁹, second daughter of Major Thatcher and Hannah (Atkins) Avery, born at Truro, Apr. 8, 1783, married Sylvanus, son of Joseph, Jr., and Eunice (Kidder) Upham, of Dudley, Mass., who was born Feb. 6, 1788, and went (about 1800) to Castine, Me. Children :

- i. Hannah¹⁰, b. May 17, 1803, who married John Clifton, of Salem, where she died aged 35 years. Children :
 - 1. Hannah Upham¹¹, (wife of Benj. P. Ware, of Marblehead), b. at Castine, Sept. 16, 1823. Keeps "Clifton House."
 - 2. Sarah Helen¹¹, (wife of John Payne, of Conn.) One daughter: Helen¹², wife of E. B. Taylor, architect, of Boston, b. at Salem Nov. 8, 1828.
 - 3. John Quincy Adams¹¹, who died in Boston, 1885.

- ii. Jeremiah¹⁰, b. ———, m. Oct. 27, 1831, at Castine, Cornelia Crawford. Children :

1. Cornelia Adams¹¹, married James B. Osgood, of Ellsworth, Me., and lives at Washington, D. C.
2. Susan¹¹, died in Boston, Dec., 1878.
3. James Crawford¹¹, born about 1839, living at Sydney, Cape Breton, N. S.

Capt. Jeremiah Upham¹⁰, master of merchant vessel, died at Zanzibar Island, Africa, 184—. Cornelia, his wife, died at Castine.

- iii. Sylvanus Kidder¹⁰, born at Castine, Mar. 11, 1811, married Jan. 1, 1839, Marianne (b. Jan. 11, 1819, at Castine,) dau. of Barker and Margaret (Perkins) Brooks. (Barker Brooks was a native of Scituate, Mass.)

In the earlier years of his life, Mr. Upham had been a member of both the Congregational and Presbyterian church, and after his removal to Dixon, Ill., in 1853, he became a deacon of the Congregational church at that place. At the time of his death, Feb. 13, 1883, he was engaged in the lumber business which he had followed for years. He died at the age of 71 years, 11 months, respected by all who knew him.

Marianne (Brooks), his wife, was a woman gifted by nature with a strong mind and a lovely disposition, coupled with great mental attainments, which made her a welcome guest in every circle. It was religion, however, that invested her character with its greatest charm. She was a cheerful, happy, consistent Christian, adorning her profession by her beautiful life. After a very painful illness, during which she often gave utterance to expressions of great peace and joy, she gently fell asleep, Dec. 30, 1870, aged nearly 52 years.—*From the Upham Record.*

Mr. Upham afterward (1872) married Mrs. Angelina Sewell, who survived him.

1. Margaret Barker¹¹, (dau. of Sylvanus Kidder¹⁰), born at Castine, Nov. 19, 1839, married Nov. 22, 1859, Dr. Zalmon J. McMaster, of Auburn, N. Y. They had one child. Dr. McMaster died at the age

of 31, while surgeon of an Illinois regiment (during the war of the rebellion) from exposure in caring for the wounded on the battle-field after the battle of Pittsburg Landing.

His widow again married June 24, 1868, Charles H. Wright, of Chicago, (b. Deposit, N. Y., June 24, 1838,) a journalist and city editor of the *Chicago Times*. A young man of unusual ability, and very popular with members of the Chicago press. He died Sept. 10, 1869.

Margaret (Barker¹¹) Wright is now living at Cambridge, Mass., a contributor to current magazine and other literature as Margaret Bertha Wright, and for a time represented the *Art Amateur* and other American publications in Europe. Children :

1. Marian Lois¹², born at Eureka, Ill., July 21, 1861, dau. of Dr. McMaster, (though her name has been legally changed to Marian Lois Wright). She was an artist in oil painting; m. Prof. Adolphe Cohn, of Harvard College, Apr. 6, 1887, d. Feb. 19, 1888, leaving a son: Albert¹², b. Feb. 10, 1888.
2. Charles Henry Conrad¹², b. at Chicago, Nov. 16, 1869, ten weeks after his father's death. Is said to be a young man of unusual promise, taking a high stand in his class at Harvard. Is employed on the *Cambridge Tribune*. (1891.)

- ii. Frank Kidder¹¹, b. at Castine, Me., May 30, 1841, m. Apr. 1, 1871, Sarah E. Camp, (b. at Filmore, Ill., Nov. 23, 1852,) dau. of Harvey and Susan (Southworth) Camp. He is a Captain in the First regiment of U. S. cavalry, stationed at Fort Custer, Montana. Some years ago he compiled a brief history of his branch of the Upham family, to which we are indebted for interesting matter pertaining to the Avery family. He has been for some time engaged in compiling a complete "Genealogy and Family History of the Uphams." Besides his labors in this line, he has occasionally contributed to the *San Francisco Argonaut* and the *Overland Monthly*. A comparatively young man yet, his life has been a varied and eventful one. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Massachusetts. He afterwards attended a collegiate preparatory school in Illinois, but went to sea when quite young, and was shipwrecked on the coast of Nova

Scotia, after crossing the Atlantic in the winter time. As early as the age of eighteen, he crossed the plains by the overland route to California with his uncle, Noah Brooks. (The name of Noah Brooks will be recognized as that of a writer for youth, author of "The Boy Emigrants;" in this book young Upham was the original of one of the characters.) He afterwards shared the early mining excitement in Nevada, where he was part owner in a quartz mine. It was about this time that Mr. Upham was frequently in the society of Benjamin Parke Avery, (of whom a notice will be found elsewhere) and though knowing nothing of their common ancestry, was filled with admiration for him "as a man singularly pure and uncorrupted by the California mining life through which he had passed."

Mr. Upham entered the army during the war as a lieutenant in a California regiment, and at the close of the war was mustered out as such; a few months later he was commissioned by the President a Lieutenant of Cavalry in the regular army, and has since passed through the regular grades to the rank of Captain which he has held for some years. On the 5th of Nov., 1887, he commanded the troop of cavalry which killed the Crow Indian medicine man, called the "Sword Bearer," an encounter which, it will be remembered, attracted some attention at the time in the eastern papers. Children :

1. Frank Brooks¹², b. Sept. 7, 1872, at Fort Apache, Arizona. He entered the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, as a cadet from Montana, Sept., 1889.
 2. John Southworth¹², b. at Fort Walla Walla, Wash. Ter., Nov. 5, 1881.
 3. Ethelberta¹², b. at San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 9, 1883.
 4. Edith¹², b. at Fort Walla Walla, May 17, 1884.
- iii. Annie Gay¹¹, b. at East Boston, Mass., Aug. 20, 1845, m. Edward Utley, at Dixon, Ill., Nov. 27, 1866, d. at Dixon, June 12, 1867.
 - iv. Charles Clifton¹¹, b. at Woburn, Mass., May 5, 1852, a civil engineer. In 1887 was chief engineer of Chicago, Burlington & Northern Railroad, living at St. Paul,

Minn. Married at Dixon, Ill., Dec. 18, 1883, Anna St. John Eells, (b. at Dixon, Nov. 6, 1860,) dau. of Samuel C. and Anna E. Eells.

BLODGET.

Jane Avery⁹, (fourth child and third daughter of Major Thatcher⁹), born at Castine, Me., Jan. 12, 1787, married John King Blodget. Children :

- i. Jane Thatcher¹⁰, b. Dec. 3, 1809, m. and lives in Brooksville, Me.
- ii. Prudence Atkins¹⁰, b. Sept. 5, 1811, m. and lives in Brooksville, Me.
- iii. Mary George¹⁰, b. Oct. 6, 1813.
- iv. Hannah Avery¹⁰, b. Dec. 2, 1815.
- v. Irene Emerson¹⁰, b. Dec. 21, 1817.

HATCH.

Mary George Blodget¹⁰, married Otis Hatch, Castine, Me., Feb. 2, 1834. Children :

- i. Mary J.¹¹, b. Nov. 6, 1834.
- ii. Adelia¹¹, b. Feb. 12, 1837.
- iii. Lucy H.¹¹, b. Aug. 11, 1839.
- iv. William W.¹¹, b. Jan. 30, 1842.
- v. Marietta¹¹, b. Dec. 31, 1845.
- vi. Clara¹¹, b. Aug. 7, 1849.
- vii. Edward F.¹¹, b. Jan. 22, 1852.

Lucy H. Hatch¹¹, married Henry B. Robbins, Jan. 19, 1863. Children :

- i. William E.¹², b. Oct. 27, 1863.
- ii. Charles C.¹², b. July 2, 1867.
- iii. May B.¹², b. Jan. 8, 1872.

William W. Hatch¹¹, married Ella M. Webber, March 8, 1875. Children :

-
- i. Alice B.¹², b. Oct. 19, 1875.
 - ii. Ernest M.¹², b. Feb. 3, 1877.
 - iii. Mary E.¹², b. Nov. 1, 1881.
 - iv. Percy W.¹², b. Aug. 29, 1887.

Marietta Hatch¹¹, married J. Hatch Parker, May 3, 1870.

Children :

- i. Bertie P.¹², b. March 15, 1871.
- ii. Lucy B.¹², b. Aug. 14, 1873.
- iii. Nellie M.¹², b. April 16, 1876.
- iv. Otis H.¹², b. Sept. 23, 1877.
- v. Carrie E.¹², b. Sept. 13, 1879.

Clara Hatch¹¹, married John K. Rowell, Nov. 2, 1878.

Children :

- i. Mabel¹², b. Dec. 9, 1879.
- ii. Clemmie Hatch¹², b. Oct. 10, 1881.
- iii. Ethel K.¹², b. March 16, 1888.

MATHER.

Hannah Avery Blodget¹⁰, married John Mather, of Castine, Me. No children.

Irene Emerson Blodget¹⁰ married Israel I. Mather, July 5, 1840. Children :

- i. Albert I.¹¹, b. Brooksville, Me., April 10, 1842.
- ii. Mary J.¹¹, b. New Brunswick, Nov. 4, 1846, m. April, 1871, Jacob R. Stuart. No children.

Albert I. Mather¹¹, married Nov. 13, 1866, Augusta C. Cunningham. They have one child, Harry A.¹², born at Rockland, Me, May 14, 1872.

CHICK.

Ruth⁹, sixth daughter of Major Thatcher⁸ and Hannah (Atkins) Avery, was born in Castine, Me., April 10, 1795, died Jan. 15, 1886, the last surviving child of Major Avery.

Jan. 12, 1824, she married Elisha Chick, Jr., of Frankfort, (now Winterport, Me.) becoming the mother of a large, intelligent and well educated posterity. Children:

- i. Harriet Newell¹⁰, b. May 2, 1825, m. Charles Abbott, M. D., Dec. 23, 1851.
- ii. Henry Franklin¹⁰, b. Nov. 24, 1826, died Nov. 4, 1830.
- iii. Ellen Augusta¹⁰, b. Dec. 22, 1828.
- iv. Ruth Avery¹⁰, b. March 26, 1832.
- v. H. Frances¹⁰, b. July 3, 1834.
- vi. Jane M.¹⁰, b. Feb. 28, 1836.

ABBOTT.

Harriet Newell Chick¹⁰, (Ruth Avery⁹, Major Thatcher⁹.) married Dr. Charles Abbott, of Winterport, Dec. 23, 1851. Children:

- i. Maria¹¹, b. July 9, 1854.
- ii. Edmund¹¹, b. March 12, 1857, now Edmund Abbott, M. D., of Providence, R. I.
- iii. Harriet¹¹, b. April 21, 1860.
- iv. Daisy¹¹, b. Dec. 8, 1865.

Dr. Charles Abbott died Aug. 19, 1879. At the time of the Civil War, he was surgeon of the 26th Reg. of Maine Vols., and never recovered from the effects of army life. For thirty years he was a prominent physician at Winterport, (formerly Frankfort) Me.

Maria Abbott¹¹, married Jan. 12, 1873, Tobias J. Thompson, of Union, Iowa. Children:

- i. Lydia¹², b. Dec. 2, 1873, d. April, 1874.
- ii. Katherine P.¹², b. March 6, 1875. Present address, Hay Springs, Neb.

Harriet Abbott¹¹, married Dec. 20, 1884, James C. Dahlgman, Chadron, Nebraska. One child, Ruth Irwin¹², born Sept. 18, 1885.

LEWIS — VOSE.

Ellen Augusta Chick¹⁰, married first, June 16, 1849, Freeman Atwood Lewis. One daughter, Emma Freeman¹¹, born July 11, 1852. Married second, Nov. 16, 1859, Thomas Vose, a prominent lawyer in Bangor, Maine. Children:

- i. Marion Lewis¹¹, b. May 4, 1862, d. Apr. 2, 1864.
- ii. Elisha Chick¹¹, b. Mar. 1, 1864, now married and in Signal service, Chicago.

SKINNER.

Ruth Avery Chick¹⁰, married June 5, 1856, Rev. Alfred L. Skinner, of Bucksport, Maine. Children:

- i. Charles Loring¹¹, b. Oct. 27, 1857.
- ii. Fanny Chick¹¹, b. Mar. 14, 1864.

Charles L. m. July 14, 1888, Alice M. Russell, Waterford, Me. Fanny C. m. Charles M. Hosmer, Bucksport, Me., Oct. 18, 1888.

Ruth Avery (Chick¹⁰) Skinner died at Bucksport, May 22, 1884.

HOLBROOK.

H. Frances Chick¹¹, married April 30, 1857, Edwin W. Holbrook, New York city. Children:

- i. Edwin Chick¹¹, b. Nov. 13, 1858.
- ii. Grace¹¹, b. Oct. 12, 1861.
- iii. Wellington¹¹, b. Sept. 30, 1868.
- iv. John Byers¹¹, b. July 12, 1872.

PARKER.

Sarah⁹, seventh daughter and ninth child of Major Thatcher⁸ and Hannah (Atkins) Avery, married Oliver Parker, of Frankfort, Me., died in Bangor, Nov. 18, 1850. Children:

- i. Sarah Avery¹⁰, b. Jan. 1, 1821.
- ii. Laurette¹⁰, b. Oct. 3, 1823.

- iii. Susan H.¹⁰, b. Apr. 13, 1826, died Sept. 13, 1846.
- iv. Ann Judson¹⁰, b. Mar. 27, 1829, died Aug. 14, 1846.
- v. Helena¹⁰, b. Nov. 8, 1833.

Sarah Avery¹⁰, oldest daughter of Sarah Avery⁹ and Oliver Parker, married Alfred C. Cogswell, M. D. Children:

- i. Alfred Roby¹¹, b. Feb. 1, 1860, m. Sept. 20, 1887, Hulah Blond, of Halifax, N. S.
- ii. Arthur W.¹¹, b. Jan. 12, 1862, now Dr. A. W. Cogswell, Halifax, N. S.

JOHNSON.

Laurette¹⁰, second daughter of Sarah Avery⁹ and Oliver Parker, married July 21, 1846, Isaac S. Johnson, of Bangor, Me. Children:

- i. Annie Mary¹¹, b. Dec. 9, 1847.
- ii. Laurette Elizabeth¹¹, b. Nov. 15, 1855, missionary to Van Turkey.
- iii. Harriet Sargent¹¹, b. Jan. 16, 1858.

Annie Mary Johnson¹¹, married Edward H. Clark, of St. John, N. B. Present residence, Dorchester, Mass. Children:

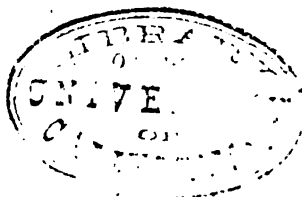
- i. Eleanor Parker¹².
- ii. Aura Warwick¹².

Harriet Sargent Johnson¹¹, married Edward Steinbach, of Crefield, Germany. Present residence, Orange, N. J. One child, Edward Sargent¹².

STUDLEY.

Helena¹⁰, fifth daughter of Sarah Avery⁹ and Oliver Parker, was born Nov. 8, 1833, married Sept. 15, 1853, Theodore E. Studley. She died Aug. 13, 1866. Children:

- i. Theoline Frances¹¹, b. Mar. 4, 1857, d. June 8, 1863.
- ii. Annie Parker¹¹, b. Oct. 7, 1859.
- iii. Theodore Alfred, b. May 15, 1866, d. July 30, 1866.



MAJOR JOHN ATKINS AVERY.

John Atkins⁹, known as Major John A. Avery⁹, tenth child and the oldest son of Major Thatcher who married, was born at Castine, Me., Feb. 20, 1802, died 1873. His first marriage was to Eliza Stevens, Aug., 1823. Children:

- i. Samuel S.¹⁰, b. Jan. 24, 1824.
- ii. George Thatcher¹⁰, b. Feb. 9, 1825.
- iii. Jane E.¹⁰, b. June 28, 1827.
- iv. Hannah E.¹⁰, b. Nov. 20, 1829.
- v. Georgianna¹⁰, b. June 4, 1830, probably died young.
- vi. Mary T.¹⁰, b. Jan. 27, 1832.
- vii. Lucy F.¹⁰, b. Dec. 6, 1834.
- viii. Tempie S.¹⁰, b. Nov. 11, 1836.
- ix. Sarah P.¹⁰, b. Nov. 27, 1838, d. 1850.
- x. John Atkins, Jr.¹⁰, b. Nov. 9, 1840.
- xi. Phebe P.¹⁰, b. Jan. 22, 1843.

Major John A. Avery⁹ was a second time married to a Mrs. Jones. Had two daughters and one son, not now living.

- Samuel S.¹⁰, oldest son of Major John Atkins Avery⁹, (Major Thatcher⁹) born June 24, 1824, married Lydia Perkins, Oct. 3, 1845. Died at sea Aug., 1849.

AVERY¹⁰.

George Thatcher Avery¹⁰, second son of Major John⁹, (Major Thatcher⁹) died at Newburyport, Mass., Sept. 20, 1884. He married, Mar. 4, 1857, Augusta G. Rohde, Kneiderkaufungen, Germany. Children:

- i. George F.¹¹, b. Castine, Me., Dec. 21, 1858.
- ii. William H.¹¹, b. Kneiderkaufungen, Germany, 1863; now a member of the firm of Saul & Avery, leading grocers of Tacoma, Wash. Ter.
- iii. Edward Whitney¹¹, b. Indian Ocean, Dec. 21, 1866, on board ship *J. P. Whitney*; now engraver at Tonte M'f'g Co., Newburyport.
- iv. Frank Atkins¹¹, b. Newburyport, 1868; now with W. H. Avery, in Tacoma, Wash. Ter.

AVERY¹¹.

George F.¹¹, oldest son of George Thatcher Avery¹⁰, married Emma H. de Rochemont, of Newburyport, Mass., Dec. 7, 1881, and is connected with the Institution for Savings at that place. Children:

- i. George F., Jr.¹², b. Jan. 17, 1883.
- ii. Charles de R.¹², b. July 30, 1885.

GRINDLE.

Jane E.¹⁰, oldest daughter of Major John Avery⁹, married Joseph Grindle, of Penobscot, Me., Nov. 4, 1852. Died May 18, 1874. Children:

- i. Melnor W.¹¹, b. Jan., 1855, m. Oct., 1881, Emor Wardwell; now captain of schooner.
- ii. Edward¹¹, b. July 26, 1857; captain of schooner.
- iii. Jennie D.¹¹, b. Nov., 1859, m. M. Donlen, of Camden, Me.

EMERSON.

Hannah E.¹⁰, second daughter of Major John Avery⁹, married Charles F. Emerson, Nov., 1856. Resides in Dixon, Ill.

WESTCOTT.

Mary¹⁰, fourth daughter of Maj. John Avery⁹, married Sept., 1857, Capt. Geo. Westcott, of Castine, Me. Children:

- i. George F.¹¹, b. May, 1856; engaged in flour business, Buffalo, N. Y. Has brother in same business at Portland, Me.
- ii. Josie M.¹¹, b. May, 1864.
- iii. Archie¹¹, b. 1866.
- iv. Paul¹¹, b. Feb., 1868.

George F. Westcott¹¹, married Ellen Bent, of Paris, Me. Children:

1. Otis B.¹², b. Oct. 31, 1881.
2. Gladys Avery¹², b. Feb. 14, 1889.

PARKER.

Lucy F.^o, fifth daughter of Major John Avery^o, married Charles Parker. Children:

- i. Sarah E.^o, b. Sept. 17, 1863, d. Apr. 17, 1869.
- ii. John M.^o, b. Mar. 21, 1877; residence, Brooksville, Me.

WILSON.

Tempie S.^o, sixth daughter of Major John Avery^o, married John B. Wilson, of Portland, Me., who is not now living.

AVERY^o.

John Atkins, Jr.^o, third son and tenth child of Major John A. Avery^o, married first, Lillie Scott, in 1872. She died 1878. Married second, August 31, 1884, Laura Bills, of Boston. Is now employed at Mass. General Hospital, Boston, Mass.

WILSON.

Phoebe P.^o, youngest daughter of Major John Avery^o, married Jan. 1, 1866, Capt. Geo. S. Wilson, of Portland, Me. One child, Carrie C.^o, born May 14th, 1875.

COL. ISAIAH AVERY^o.

Isaiah Avery^o, fourth and last son of Major Thatcher Avery^o, (Job^o, Rev. John^o) b. Feb. 16, 1806, at N. Castine, Me.; married Feb. 9, 1826, Miss Sarah Hooper, and settled in Exeter, Me. His wife died May, 1844, and in 1845, he married Hester Ann Benjamin. He was a prominent man in the community, both in business and politics, was a staunch Democrat, held many public offices, and in 1849 was elected representative to the Legislature. For several years he was connected with the state militia, holding the position of Colonel. He took great interest in

military tactics, and would undoubtedly have done distinguished service for his country in the late civil war, if his physical powers had not given way, and checked him in the midst of a career that promised to be brilliant. His mental faculties remained as clear as ever till his death, which took place at Castine, Me., Aug. 14, 1872, at the age of 66 years. Children, by first marriage:

- i. Isaiah Hooper¹⁰, b. May 17, 1826.
- ii. Sarah Talten¹⁰, b. Nov. 25, 1829.
- iii. Hannah Jane¹⁰, b. Aug. 11, 1830.
- iv. James Thatcher¹⁰, b. July 19, 1833.
- v. Mary Ann¹⁰, b. May 13, 1834.
- vi. George F. A.¹⁰, b. Feb. 15, 1836.
- vii. Ada Augusta¹⁰, b. Oct. 3, 1837.
- viii. Laurretta Susan¹⁰, b. Aug. 11, 1841.
- ix. Lizzie¹⁰, b. 1843. Died very young.

Children, by second marriage:

- i. Ruth Chick¹⁰, b. Jan. 21, 1851.
- ii. Anna Pierce¹⁰, b. Sept. 30, 1856.

Hester Ann (Benjamin) Avery died July 20, 1876.

AVERY¹¹.

Isaiah Hooper¹¹, eldest son of Col. Isaiah Avery², married Sept. 17, 1848, Lydia H. Howard, Strafford, N. H. Children:

- i. Jesse Wallace¹¹, b. Oct. 2, 1849.
- ii. Frederick Augustus¹¹, b. Dec. 31, 1852, d. Jan. 3, 1854.
- iii. George Franklin¹¹, b. April 3, 1854, d. 1885.
- iv. Lydia Jane¹¹, b. April 29, 1855.
- v. Mary Ellen¹¹, b. Dec. 4, 1858.
- vi. James Albert¹¹, b. March 19, 1860.
- vii. Emma Isabelle¹¹, b. March 16, 1863. Unmarried.
- viii. Dillie Frances¹¹, b. May 28, 1866.

AVERY¹¹.

Jesse Wallace¹¹, oldest son of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born at Exeter, Me., Oct. 2, 1849, married at Boston, Mass., 1869, Marianna P. Winslow. Children:

- i. Lillian Blanche¹², b. July 5, 1871.
- ii. Winslow¹², b. July 3, 1874.
- iii. Bessie May¹², b. Jan. 29, 1877.
- iv. Louie Clarence¹², b. Apr. 3, 1879.
- v. Jesse Wallace¹², Jr., b. July 30, 1881.

Their present residence is in Cambridgeport, Mass.

AVERY¹¹.

George Franklin¹¹, third son of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born at Bangor, Me., married first, April 3, 1854, Dora Chase, of Corinna, Me., 1874. She died Feb., 1875. Married second, June, 1877, Matilda Colom. One daughter, Bertha May¹¹, born Nov. 28, 1878. George F. Avery died Nov. 3, 1885.

CURTIS — GOODRICH.

Lydia Jane¹¹, oldest daughter of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born Apr. 27, 1855, married first, Dec. 24, 1879, Thomas C. Curtis, of Boston, Mass., who died Sept. 15, 1883. Married second, Frederick L. Goodrich, Chelsea, Mass., Apr. 21, 1886.

BRAY.

Mary Ellen¹¹, second daughter of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born Dec. 4, 1858, married Aug. 31, 1882, Frank M. Bray, of Waldoboro, Me. One child, Frank M. Bray, Jr.¹¹, born July 22, 1883, died July 16, 1884.

AVERY¹¹.

James Albert¹¹, fourth son of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born Mar. 19, 1860, married Apr., 1883, Lizzie Jordan of Boston,

Mass. Present residence, Chicago, Ill. One child, James Albert, Jr.¹², born Nov. 16, 1884.

JONES.

Dillie Frances¹¹, eighth child, fourth daughter of Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰, born May 28, 1866, married Sept. 6, 1885, George A. Jones, of Auburn, Me.

Lydia (Howard) Avery died Aug. 21, 1868. Isaiah Hooper Avery¹⁰ married as his second wife, Maria L. Tash. Children:

- i. Ernest Lynza¹¹, b. Feb. 9, 1870.
- ii. Esther Edna¹¹, b. Aug. 6, 1872.
- iii. Arthur Lewis¹¹, b. Aug. 19, 1874.
- iv. Leslie May¹¹, b. Nov. 18, 1879.

CHAPMAN.

Sarah Talton¹⁰, oldest daughter of Col. Isaiah Avery⁹, married Nov. 6, 1853, E. D. Chapman, Exeter, Me. Children:

- i. George Sumner¹¹, b. May 28, 1857, died young.
- ii. Isaiah¹¹, b. June 28, 1863.
- iii. Mary Elvena¹¹, m. Feb. 22, 1888, Henry W. Peaks, Charlestown, Me. One daughter: Sarah Rebecca¹², b. Dec. 6, 1888.

WEBSTER.

Hannah Jane¹⁰, second daughter of Col. Isaiah Avery⁹, married Mar., 1867, Daniel Webster, who died at Exeter, Me., Oct. 10, 1867.

AVERY¹⁰.

James Thatcher¹⁰, second son of Col. Isaiah Avery⁹, married Nov. 27, —, Ann W. Densmore, of Exeter, Me. One son, John Densmore¹¹, born Nov. 19, 1857.

Ann (Densmore) Avery died Dec. 18, 1863. James Thatcher Avery¹⁰ died June 31, 1883.

PORTER^o.

Mary Ann^o, third daughter of Col. Isaiah Avery^s, married Benj. F. Porter, Dixmont, Me. She died at Dixmont, July 24, 1869. Children:

- i. Fred Augustus¹¹, b. Mar. 25, 1862, m. Mrs. Aurissa L. Palmer. One daughter: Marjorie Tibbetts¹².
- ii. Laura Jane¹¹, b. Oct. 16, 1863.

AVERY^o.

Capt. Geo. F. A.^o, third son of Col. Isaiah Avery^s, married August 21, 1864, Maria P. Eaton, of Newburgh, Me. Children:

- i. Mary Emma¹¹, b. July 15, 1865.
- ii. Irving Abbott¹¹, b. 1871, residence Exeter, Me.

LUFKIN^o.

Ada Augusta^o, fourth daughter of Col. Isaiah Avery^s, married Oct. 24, 1858, Moses H. Lufkin, of Sedgwick, Me. Children:

- i. Clarence W.¹¹, b. Feb. 9, 1860, d. Apr. 7, 1860.
- ii. George Edgar¹¹, b. Mar. 27, 1861.
- iii. Grace Glenwood¹¹, b. June 28, 1863.

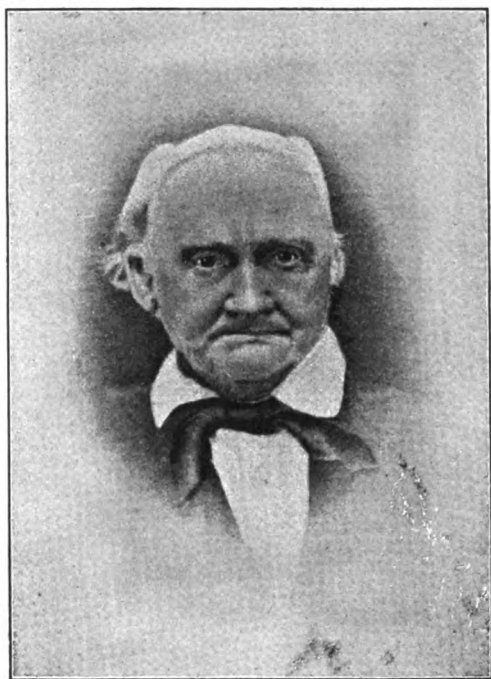
HOOPER.

Laurette Susan^o, fifth daughter of Col. Isaiah Avery^s, married Sept. 1, 1865, Frank Hooper, Castine, Me.— Children:

- i. Gertrude Frances¹¹, b. June 6, 1867.
- ii. Frank Edward¹¹, b. Dec. 7, 1874, d. June 22, 1875.

PRESCOTT.

Ruth Chick^o, first child of Col. Isaiah Avery^s (by second marriage,) married April 11, 1874, Frank G. Prescott, Exeter, Maine.



GEORGE AVERY. BORN 1759; DIED 1856.

FAMILY AND GENERATIONS OF
GEORGE AVERY.

GEORGE AVERY^s, eighth child and fifth son of Job^s and Jean (Thatcher) Avery, was born in Truro, Mass., Jan. 23, 1759. He married Jan. 11, 1789, Mary Sanborn, of Hawke, (now Danville), N. H. His early life was eventful, being taken prisoner by the Indians, at the time of the French and Indian war. From an obituary of him, written by his son, Ebenezer^s, which appeared at the time of his death, which occurred within two days of his ninety-eighth birthday, we take the following:—

“Mr. Avery left home when quite a young man, and became a soldier in the war of the Revolution, enduring many hardships, and passing through many of the exciting scenes of that stormy period. He was truly patriotic throughout his long life, and it is believed, voted at every Presidential election after the formation of the government. In the autumn before his death, he went five miles to vote for Fremont and Dayton,—so strong was his interest in the oppressed, as well as his desire for the triumph of Republican principles.”

His faculties were remarkably well preserved to the day of his death. Within a few months of his ninetieth birthday, he performed the journey from his home in New Hampshire, to the home of one of his sons near Boston, *alone*, and while there, if the writer remembers correctly, selected and purchased a Sunday School Library. For many years he had been in the habit of occasionally visiting his children and cousins in Boston and vicinity, and in his eighty-sixth year made his last visit to Truro, Mass., going

over with great interest the scenes of his boyhood. The visits of "Uncle George" are still remembered with pleasure by many in the place. A Baptist by profession, his religious character was strongly marked, he himself attributing the depth of his convictions in this direction, to his peculiar and trying experiences when taken captive by the Indians in his twenty-first year. When too old to labor, he spent much of his time in reading and writing, mostly on religious subjects. He left numerous manuscripts, and some printed essays, more especially for distribution among his children, which show, for a man of nearly ninety, quite a steady hand, and considerable vigor of thought. Among these is an account of his "Tryals and Captivity," which, we believe, will be quite as interesting to other branches of the family as to his own immediate descendants. We therefore give his most complete and full account of it:

"I was twenty-one years old Jan. 23, 1780. I had left my parents' care and their good rules and admonitions. I was an unsteady youth and leaving strict discipline, seemed to be set more at liberty from its yoke. This was in the time of the Revolutionary War that separated the American provinces from Great Britain. I was a soldier, stationed at Medford, Ct., that winter. The next summer in August I was in Sharon, Vt., clearing land, intending to be a farmer. A giddy youth with vain expectations to be something in the world. I was too regardless of the Sabbath, lived a careless, loose life with other young comrades of the same cast which I resided with, occupied in the same way. One Sabbath, forgetting the day of the week, we were at work husking corn. An old lady passed by us with solemn countenance agoing to meeting. She never chid us, but I began to think there was something wrong, and told my mates I guessed it was Sabbath day. Why? they replied. My reply was the old lady had on her Sabbath day mouth. It was my rudeness; although I had strong convictions of our carelessness in forgetting the Sabbath, I felt not so light as I made to appear. It was not the way I was brought up, which caused some reflections on my past conduct and

brought tears to my eyes. We left our work for that Sabbath. The night following I slept with my comrades on the floor of the shantee. I dreamed that I was beset by serpents, the most hideous and numerous that I ever saw, and awoke in a horrible fright; but my fears soone vanished and I was soone asleepe again, and dreamed I was beset by Indians, and as frightfully awakened as before; but having no faith in dreams, my fears soone vanished. It was now broad daylight. That morning I went to a neighbour for our bread, while my mates cooked breakfast.

When I returned I met my companions, affrighted, running to the woods, but I did not apprehend so much danger as they did from Indians. I thought of going to the camp and saving my cloaths. I made light of it and told them I would get my breakfast first. I went and got my cloaths and hid them; I but tasted the breakfast. I saw others flying for safety and spoke to one. He said some had turned to go and fight the Indians. I thought of going a very short distance from us and I should know if they had; but turning a few rods I was surprised by the sight of two Indians very near me,—the foremost one with tomohok in hand. We were face to face. Suddenly both stopped. He waved his hand, "Come! Come!" I answered the Indian, *come*, and took to my heels and ran for escape. I followed the road on the river bank but a little; jumped into the bushes on its bank out of his sight and made for foarding the river.

The two followed me; the tomohok one caught me in the back of the collar of my cloaths and gave me a few blows with his instrument, and a few greeting words, "How, How!" (that is Run, Run!) Here I was as really affrighted as I was in my dreams but a few hours before, but the dreams did not here occur to my mind.

The two Indians stripped me of my outside garments. I being lame at that time, they took me by each arm and I ran between them to return to their company which they left, that were destroying houses and cattle and had taken other prisoners.

They had killed two of the inhabitants in pursuing them. They spent the day in killing and burning property. The night they encamped neare the place of their destruction. This first encampment was in Randolph Woods, the 16 of Oct. 1780. About 350 Indians and 26 prisoners. The Indians made fiers

and shelters of Hemlock boughs to encamp by for the night, as many as 20 or more. The prisoners had different masters at different camps. The prisoners were stripped of outer garments by their masters and collected at the chief officers' encampment. We stood huddled together, the fier between us and the officers. An Indian came to a prisoner, took him by the hand to lead him off. The head officer told the prisoner to go with him and bade him farewell. A prisoner near by me whispers me, "I believe he will, in another world." I asked why. He replied, "He had continental cloaths and was a soldier when taken." By this I was frightened.

Then others were led off in the same way. I think my turn might be about the 6 or 7th. Judge, reader, if you can, my feelings, for I am not able to express them in any other way but by confusion in thoughts like one to die violently. I expect I became quite frantick. When I was led a short distance through woods to the camp where the Indians were cooking all looked calm and peaceable to my view and astonishment. The frantick thought struck my mind: "They'll fat me before they kill me." Soone, however, they brought a strong belt to bind me, aimed it at my body to put it around me, then took me to a booth (or shelter.) I was laid down under it, feete to the fier, stakes driven down in the ground each side of me and my belt tied to them.

Thus I was staked to the ground! To look up, there were long Indian knives fastened to the boughs.

This condition looked frightful, but I had gone through the greatest. Still here is no safety. They gave me here of their supper, but I cannot tell the relish of it. That night after supper 4 Indians lay on my belt that tied me to the stakes, two upon each side of me so that I could no move but that they all would feel the belt move. When I looked at the fier there was the guard, an Indian smoking. In the morning the Vermont Militia routed them. They fired on the Indian outguard. The Indians in confusion and rage unstaked their prisoners. My belt was taken and put round my neck, and tied to a sapling, another I saw bound to a tree, while they packed up. Their eyes looked like wild fire, one uttered to his prisoner, "bumpy! bumpy?" (death at hand.) After they were ready to march, I was loosed from the sapling, loaded with a pack, and led by the halter on my

neck by my leader with a tomohok in his hand, we followed after the file leader.

Each master of a prisoner, (as I learned afterwards), had orders to kill his prisoner, if closely pursued, and then they could take their flight from their enemies in the woods. In this case, no one could predict the result. Life and death are set before us. Here must follow a multitude of thoughts which none can know save by experience.

Many vain wishes I had in this unreconciled state. "Oh, that I were nothing, that they could not torment my body!" Then, again, "Why is it thus with me?" (It seemed, according to the circumstances when I was taken, I might have got out of the way.) Now my dreams rushed into my mind. This made me feel that there was an over-ruling Providence. I immediately felt I had to do with my Maker, God. I felt in his hand a guilty sinner. I compared myself like unto a bullock, unaccustomed to the yoke. Such feelings I never had before. My sins rolled over me as the waves of the sea roll one wave after another, till I was overwhelmed. It seemed "He told me all that ever I did." I felt the evil of my life, and the Divine Justice of Providence. I was still as to murmuring against God. I was calmed in mind. I saw these circumstances were overruled by God, the Indians could do no more than they were permitted to do by Him. I felt that even if they were permitted to kill me, I could look them calmly in the face.

I had at this time the Holy Bible and Watts' Hymn book in my bosom, which I took from a house that the Indians burned in Royalton. The other prisoners and myself used often to read and meditate upon them in our journey. The Indians would take them from me to see what I had, and return them. In one of our halts, on reading the 88th Psalm, it seemed so applicable to our case that we shed many tears. We had no where to look but to God in our trouble.

I traveled with the Indians five days, having been taken by them on Monday, Oct. 16. We came to Lake Champlain on Friday, the 20th, at Colchester, and crossed over to Grand Isle that day. On Saturday we went down the Lake from Grand Isle to the Isle Noir, tarried there that night for refreshment. On the Sabbath we arrived at St. John's, Canada. I was dressed drolly. I had on an Indian blanket with my head poked through a hole in

the middle, the blanket hanging in folds round my body, a high peaked cap on my head, and my face painted with red streaks.— With my complexion dingy from their smoky fires, I looked very much like an Indian. The refugees at St. John came to the group where I sat, to buy, looking at me, one says to his mate: “Is that an Indian?” The mate replies, “No, his hair is not Indian.”

On this day, — Sabbath — the Indians take up their march, many of them very drunk. I was taken by my Indian master to Cahnawagoga, his home. We arrived on Monday or Tuesday. I tarried at my keeper's two or more days, when all the party of Indian scouts came in. Then the Sachem Tommo came to my quarters, and when I had been decked with wampum and neatly painted up, he took me to the center of the village, where the Indians and squaws were gathered round. I was placed on a seat at the Chief's feet while he made a speech over me to his audience. I sat in suspense, not knowing his language or designs. I feared I was to run the gauntlet, or meet some other evil. But my suspense soon ended. I was led off by an Indian lad past the spectators to the doore of a house, and met by squaws with a blanket and hat, and water and soap to wash me, and found that was to be the place of my residence. There I found another young man, a prisoner. I enquired of him if he understood the meaning of this last manoeuvre I had passed through. He said he did, that he had experienced the same, and that by this ceremony, we had both been adopted to fill the places of two Indians who had recently died there.

Afterwards, in the same day's ceremonies, the Indians displayed the scalps of our fellow prisoners, whom they had killed, which was a very affecting sight.

I lived with the Indians something like six or seven weeks, when my owner belonging to another tribe came for me, and took me to Montreal in order to get his bounty for me. I was dressed decently to follow him by two old squaws. As soon as I was sold and delivered to the British a prisoner, I was stripped to the shirt by my former Indian owner, and then taken to the guard house. Here they covered me with an old thin blanket — (this was in the last of November) — and kept me under guard with naught to eat for two days, before an order was issued for my rations.

From there I was taken to Grant's Island, near the city. A rainy night followed, the other prisoners were kept in tents, but

we had no tent pitched, and rolled ourselves in the tent cloth to pass a cold wet night. I never drew rations on the Island. I complained to the officers of a lameness that was troubling me, and was carried half starved to the Hospital the next day.

Here I experienced a severe sickness and all but death, but the goodness of God raised me to health, and preserved me through scenes of trouble. For about twenty months I was a prisoner to the British in Canada, passing through many vicissitudes, and doomed to many disappointments.

After being exchanged I was landed with a cartel of prisoners at the head of Lake Champlain, at what is now Whitehall, New York. Thence I traveled on foot to Windsor, Connecticut, to my sister's, and was welcomed with surprise and gladness, for they knew nothing but that I had been scalped — for by mistake my name had been returned and published as dead. I tarried at Windsor through that summer and wrote to my parents at Truro, Mass. On the first of September following, I sett out for Truro, and arrived in the neighborhood of my father's house, I sent a neighbor to notify my parents that their lost one had arrived, not to shock them too suddenly.

Who can describe the emotions of parents, especially of a mother, in such circumstances. How humble and thankful to God the son who had been delivered from death, yea, the prospect of a violent death. I cannot describe the scene.

I write of this meeting myself, this 7th day of Sept., A. D. 1845. It occurred at about the same time in the month of Sept., 1782 — now 63 years ago — and I feel yet those emotions and cannot help the tears gushing from mine eyes.

GEO. AVERY."

The children of George^s and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, were twelve in number, all born at Plainfield, N. H. :

- i. Samuel⁹, b. June 17, 1787.
- ii. Joseph⁹, b. Jan. 14, 1789, d. Sept. 20, 1805.
- iii. Thatcher⁹, b. Aug. 17, 1790.
- iv. Mary⁹, b. Oct. 15, 1792.
- v. Betsey⁹, b. May 26, 1795.
- vi. Ruth⁹, b. Oct. 8, 1796, d. Sept. 24, 1801, when about 5 years old.

- vii. George⁹, b. March 24, 1798.
- viii. Sarah⁹, b. Nov. 20, 1800.
- ix. Salome⁹, b. July 21, 1802.
- x. David⁹, b. Feb. 17, 1804.
- xi. Jonathan⁹, b. July 11, 1806.
- xii. Ebenezer⁹, b. Sept. 28, 1808.

SAMUEL AVERY⁹.

Samuel⁹, oldest child and son of George^a and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Jobⁱ, Rev. John^a.) married Nov. 29, 1821, Mercy Wood, born at Cornish, N. H., March 4, 1797. Children :

- i. Emily M.¹⁰, b. Plainfield, N. H., June 30, 1823.
- ii. Susan W.¹⁰, b. Plainfield, N. H., Jan. 15, 1825.
- iii. Julia Ann¹⁰, b. Plainfield, May 7, 1827.
- iv. Samuel Atkins¹⁰, b. Plainfield, Oct. 16, 1830.
- v. George Thatcher¹⁰, b. April 16, 1836.

Samuel Avery died at the old homestead in Plainfield, N. H., March 28, 1864. Mercy (Wood) Avery died at the same place, Aug. 9, 1862.

PRICHARD.

Emily M.¹⁰, oldest daughter and child of Samuel^a and Mercy (Wood) Avery, married Nov. 15, 1849, Henry A. Prichard, born at New Ipswich, N. H., April 10, 1816. Children :

- i. Charles H.¹¹, b. Newton, Mass., Oct. 3, 1850. Unmarried.
- ii. James F.¹¹, b. Newton, April 16, 1852, d. Dec. 15, 1867.
- iii. Walter R.¹¹, b. Brookline, Mass., Feb. 24, 1855, d. Oct. 9, 1868.
- iv. Amelia B.¹¹, b. Green Garden, Ill., Oct. 15, 1857, d. Sept. 3, 1858.
- v. Susie L.¹¹, b. Green Garden, March 22, 1860, m. Samuel W. Clark, Cornish, N. H., June 12, 1879, has two children :
 - i. Leon D.¹², b. July 17, 1880.
 - ii. Maurice¹², b. April 25, 1889.

RUSSELL.

Susan W.¹⁰, second daughter of Samuel⁹ and Mercy (Wood) Avery, married Nov. 25, 1846, Samuel C. Russell, born at St. John, N. B., Aug. 4. 1823. Children:

- i. Emily A.¹¹, b. Cambridgeport, Mass., Sept. 7, 1847, d. Aug. 9, 1849.
- ii. Samuel A.¹¹, b. Cambridgeport, July 22, 1850.
- iii. Mary J.¹¹, b. Green Garden, Ill., Nov. 10, 1856.
- iv. John W.¹¹, b. Green Garden, Ill., Nov. 16, 1860.
- v. Emma L.¹¹, b. Green Garden, Ill., Jan. 2, 1868.

Susan W. (Avery¹⁰) Russell died at Clarion, Iowa, Sept. 23, 1890, aged 65 years.

Samuel A.¹¹, oldest son of Samuel and Susan (Avery¹⁰) Russell, married Nov. 22, 1877, Abbie Meacham, of Wilton, Ill. Children:

- i. Charles S.¹², b. Jan. 28, 1880.
- ii. Susan¹², b. May 7, 1882.

Mary J. Russell¹¹, married Charles Andrew, Green Garden, Ill., Oct. 23, 1879. Children:

- i. Susan E.¹², b. Oct. 23, 1880.
- ii. Samuel W.¹², b. Feb. 19, 1882.
- iii. Mabel E.¹², b. May 3, 1884.
- iv. Grace L.¹², b. Aug. 30, 1887.

John W. Russell¹¹, married Emma J. Heath, Lake Iowa, March 17, 1886. Children:

- i. Bertram A.¹², b. Nov. 28, 1886.
- ii. William G.¹², b. Aug. 3, 1889.

Emma L. Russell¹¹, married John H. Braden, Dayton, Iowa, April 8, 1886. Children:

- i. Earl H.¹², b. Feb. 13, 1887.
- ii. Eva E.¹², b. Nov. 19, 1888, d. July 15, 1889.

HEBARD.

Julia Ann¹⁰, third daughter of Samuel⁹ and Mercy (Wood) Avery, married Aug. 29, 1860, Norman Hebard, born at Lebanon, N. H., Sept. 16, 1819. Children :

- i. Ellen C.¹¹, b. Cornish, N. H., August 1, 1861.
- ii. Abbie R.¹¹, b. Cornish, N. H., July 24, 1870.

Ellen C. Hebard¹¹, married Daniel O. Eaton, Dec. 25, 1879. One child : Guy H.¹², born 1881.

SAMUEL A. AVERY¹⁰.

Samuel A.¹⁰, fourth child and oldest son of Samuel⁹ and Mercy (Wood) Avery, married Sept. 5, 1855, Frances Wightman. One child, Alfred F. Atkins, born at Green Garden, Ill., June 3, 1857, married Sept. 6, 1880, Florence E. Dego. Two children.

Samuel A.¹⁰ died at Chicago, April 23, 1861.

GEORGE T. AVERY¹⁰.

George T.¹⁰, fifth child and second son of Samuel⁹ and Mercy (Wood) Avery, married May 31, 1860, Helen M. Eggleston, born at Plainfield, N. H., Oct. 23, 1835. One child, Willie H.¹¹, born at Plainfield, Sept. 23, 1867, married Nov. 27, 1890, Maud N. Davis, born at Plainfield, N. H., Aug. 2, 1869. Have a daughter, Alta M.¹², born Oct. 21, 1891.

THATCHER AVERY⁹.

Thatcher⁹, third son of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job⁷, Rev. John⁶,) married April 18, 1825, Juliann Lyman, born June 22, 1807. Children :

- i. Lyman¹⁰, b. Apr. 29, 1826, d. Sept. 11, 1827.
- ii. Elijah L.¹⁰, b. Aug. 17, 1828, d. Nov. 16, 1831.

- iii. Mary S.¹⁰, b. Mar. 6, 1830, d. Nov. 12, 1831.
- iv. George¹⁰, b. Aug. 18, 1832.
- v. Sarah¹⁰, b. July 4, 1834, d. Mar. 4, 1839.
- vi. Irene L.¹⁰, b. Oct. 6, 1839.
- vii. Hollis L.¹⁰, b. Dec. 13, 1841.

Thatcher Avery died at Strongsville, April 27, 1875, aged nearly 85 years. His wife, Juliann (Lyman) Avery, died Sept. 3, 1889, aged 82. Mr. Avery left his native New Hampshire hills when means of locomotion were so limited that he traveled the distance from there to Ohio with a team of oxen. His son thinks he traveled the road back and forth in this way several times. From an obituary at the time of his death, we quote:—

“Died at Strongsville, Ohio, Apr. 27, 1775, of heart disease, Thatcher Avery, at the advanced age of nearly 85 years. He was one of the early settlers of the township, was born in Plainfield, N. H., in 1790. Late in the Fall of 1817, he came to Strongsville, which had been surveyed a year or two previous, and a few families preceded him some months. He, with Wheeler Cole, a young man who came in with him, took up land, built a cabin, and kept house together in true pioneer style. In 1825, he married Juliann Lyman, daughter of Elisha Lyman, Esq., who was one of the first on the ground. Mr. Avery continued to live on his original farm until about two years ago, when he removed with his son to another part of the town. In 1827, he with his wife, united with the first Congregational church, which was organized immediately on the settlement of the town. He was a consistent, upright man and Christian, always disposed to think disparagingly of himself, and feeling a deep sense of his own unworthiness, as contrasted with the exalted character of the Divine Redeemer, in whom was all his hope and trust. The loss of his sight for a few years past, which rendered him unable to read or recognize countenances, was a severe trial. The nature of his disease led him to expect sudden death. He was in usual health, and on the last afternoon of his life he rode several miles, and made a number of calls, remarking to his wife that he should probably ride with her not many more times. He took his supper as usual, and about nine o'clock retired for the night. Half an hour or more after,

his wife went to the room for the purpose of retiring to rest, and saw that he seemed quietly sleeping, but thinking that he looked paler than usual, she went to him, and found him gone. The eyes and mouth were closed as in natural sleep, and he had passed away apparently without a struggle or a groan. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

GEORGE AVERY¹⁰.

George¹⁰, third son of Thatcher⁹ and Juliann (Lyman) Avery, married Mar. 5, 1861, Elecia S. Fleming, born Aug. 26, 1836. Children:

- i. Ella G.¹¹, b. Nov. 30, 1861.
- ii. Hollis F.¹¹, b. May 15, 1863.
- iii. Harrison B.¹¹, b. July 17, 1865.

Elecia (Fleming) Avery died Feb. 28, 1880. George A.¹⁰ was again married Jan. 30, 1883, to Frances Goodrich, born May 24, 1842. Present residence, Herscher, Ill.

Ella G. Avery¹¹ married Feb. 17, 1885, John Charles Slater, born Jan. 28, 1860. They have one son, Earl Charles¹², born Dec. 6, 1886.

Hollis F. Avery¹¹ married Oct. 21, 1888, Maggie Ann Slater, born Aug. 25, 1868.

CARPENTER¹⁰.

Irene L.¹⁰, third daughter of Thatcher⁹ and Juliann (Lyman) Avery, married May 7, 1868, Samuel Carpenter, Kankakee, Ill. She died Sept. 11, 1871, leaving no children.

HOLLIS L. AVERY¹⁰.

Hollis L.¹⁰, fourth son of Thatcher⁹ and Juliann (Lyman) Avery, married Nov. 13, 1869, Emily O. Holbrook, of Columbia, Conn. Children:

- i. Josephine Estelle¹¹, b. Feb. 10, 1871.
- ii. Bertha Irene¹¹, b. Feb. 13, 1875.
- iii. Mabel Ruth¹¹, b. Dec. 10, 1882.

Present residence, Hadley, Pa.

SOUTHER.

Mary Avery⁹, oldest daughter of George and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷), born Oct. 16, 1792, married May 29, 1814, at Plainfield, N. H., David Souther, born at Cohasset, Mass., Mar. 11, 1781. Children:

- i. Nathan¹⁰, b. July 25, 1816.
- ii. Joseph¹⁰, b. Jan. 14, 1818.
- iii. Mary A.¹⁰, b. Apr. 9, 1820.
- iv. George F.¹⁰, b. Feb. 5, 1823.
- v. Salome A.¹⁰, b. Feb. 28, 1824.
- vi. Samantha¹¹, b. May 11, 1828.

Mary (Avery⁹) Souther died June 12, 1872. David Souther died April 4, 1852.

SOUTHER¹⁰.

Nathan Souther¹⁰, son of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married July 4, 1843, Harriet Cole, b. May 6, 1823. Children:

- i. Ellen¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., June 7, 1844.
- ii. Daniel Foster¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., Oct. 14, 1847; died young.
- iii. Wilbur¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., June 21, 1849.
- iv. Sarah Lucelia¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., June 18, 1855.
- v. Darwin Winfield¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., Mar. 11, 1859.
- vi. Edith Alma¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., Aug. 13, 1861.

Nathan Souther¹⁰ died at Lowell, Vt., Jan. 18, 1877.

Ellen Souther¹¹, oldest daughter of Nathan¹⁰ and Harriet (Cole) Souther, married Oct. 6, 1869, E. C. Fowler, and died May 25, 1881, leaving one child, Hester Alma¹², born Oct. 9, 1876.

Wilbur Souther¹¹ married Nellie C. Case, Mar. 2, 1881. Had one child, Wilman A¹², born May 1, 1885. Nellie (Case) Souther, died May 3, 1885.

Sarah Lucelia Souther¹¹, married June 29, 1874, C. M. Perkins. Children :

- i. Ada M.¹², b. Nov. 27, 1875.
- ii. Lena May¹², b. June 16, 1878.
- iii. Ralph¹², b. Feb. 16, 1885.

Darwin Winfield Souther¹¹ is now living at Fort Logan, Montana. Edith Alma¹¹ married Nov. 16, 1887, W. B. Bisbee.

SOUTHER¹⁰.

Joseph A.¹⁰, son of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married first, at Lowell, Vt., Nov. 18, 1846, Mary A. Woods. One child, Lucy A.¹¹, born Jan. 14, 1848, (unmarried.) Mary A. (Woods) Souther died Feb. 22, 1853. Married second, Sept. 21, 1853, Mrs. Hannah (Davis) Albee, of Westfield, Vt.; died Oct. 30, 1880. Children :

- i. George H.¹¹, b. Nov. 15, 1854.
- ii. C. Hartley¹¹, b. April 19, 1869.

Married third, Mrs. Maria S. (Whitaker) Holt, of Derby, Vt., Oct. 15, 1883. No children.

SOUTHER¹¹.

George H.¹¹, son of Joseph A.¹⁰ and Hannah (Albee) Souther, married Zelta L. Hines, of Lowell, Vt., Sept. 30, 1880. One child, Florence G.¹², born July 18, 1881. George H.¹¹, died May 6, 1883, and his wife Zelta L. died Feb. 12, 1887. Their daughter resides with her grandfather at Morrisville, Vt.

EATON.

Mary A. Souther¹⁰, daughter of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married April 14, 1849, Orville T. Eaton, born Feb. 27, 1816. Children :

- i. Charles¹¹, b. Nov. 4, 1852; died May 18, 1865.
- ii. Emma A.¹¹, b. Oct. 25, 1855.
- iii. George Freddy¹¹, b. Nov. 24, 1857; d. July 6, 1858.
- iv. Exom¹¹, b. Nov. 23, 1860.

Emma A.¹¹ married Elmer J. Moulton, Jan. 18, 1887. One son, born Oct. 28, 1888.

Exom¹⁰, son of Mary A.¹⁰ (Souther) and Orville T. Eaton, married June 8, 1892, Lurretta L. Cobb, born Oct. 12, 1869.

SOUTHER¹⁰.

George Fred¹⁰, son of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married Sept. 15th, 1846, Fidelia E. Johnson, b. Dec. 29, 1820, of Cornish, N. H. Child:

- i. Lucia A.¹¹, b. Plainfield, N. H., April 23, 1848, m. Jan. 2, 1890, Forest E. Burke, Sharon, Vt.

Mr. Souther took up his residence in Randolph, Vt., over thirty years ago, where he still resides, a well-to-do thrifty farmer.

JOHNSON.

Salome A. Souther¹⁰, daughter of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married Oct. 29, 1844, William P. Johnson. Children:

- i. Jane L.¹¹, b. Feb. 26, 1846.
- ii. Arabelle F.¹¹, b. Nov. 30, 1848.
- iii. Frank L.¹¹, b. Sept. 24, 1852.
- iv. Eddie E.¹¹, b. Aug. 5, 1858.

Jane L.¹¹, daughter of Salome A.¹⁰ (Souther) and William P. Johnson, married Sept. 12, 1871, Freeman A. Johnson. Children:

- i. Alvah F.¹², b. July 26, 1872.
- ii. Eben M.¹², Feb. 1, 1874.
- iii. Mary S.¹², b. May 14, 1876.

Frank L.¹¹, married Dora A. Chase, Dec. 25, 1876. One daughter, Marjorie May¹², born May 7, 1882.

Ed. E. Johnson¹¹, married Annie Isabelle Lear, Nov. 26, 1885. Children :

- i. Darwin B.¹², b. Oct. 1, 1886.
- ii. Charles Wm.¹², b. Feb. 8, 1890.

COLE.

Samantha Souther¹⁰, daughter of Mary (Avery⁹) and David Souther, married Sept. 14, 1846, George L. Cole, of Plainfield, N. H. Children :

- i. Willis George¹¹, b. Plainfield, N. H., Nov. 21, 1848.
- ii. Mary E.¹¹, b. Plainfield, N. H., June 19, 1854.
- iii. Effie M.¹¹, b. Plainfield, N. H., August 9, 1856.
- iv. Julia S.¹¹, b. Plainfield, N. H., Nov. 10, 1857.
- v. Elmer S.¹¹, b. Cornish, N. H., May 28, 1865.
- vi. Burt S.¹¹, b. Cornish, N. H., March 7, 1871. Unmarried.

Willis G.¹¹, son of Samantha¹⁰ (Souther) and George L. Cole, married June 12, 1870, Julia Huggins, who died March 11, 1879. Children :

- i. Frank C.¹², b. June 2, 1871.
- ii. Edith May¹², b. Dec. 14, 1876.

Married second, June 29, 1879, Meridan, N. H., Nizula Bixby. Children :

- i. Elmer E.¹², b. Feb. 28, 1882.
- ii. Flossie Ethel¹², b. Jan. 15, 1886.

Mary E.¹¹, daughter of Samantha¹⁰ (Souther) and George L. Cole, married June 19, 1876. Children :

- i. Lou¹², b. Aug. 25, 1885, d. March 2, 1887.
- ii. May Isabel¹², b. June 17, 1887.

Reside at Chesterfield, N. H.

Julia S.¹¹, daughter of Samantha¹⁰ (Souther) and George L. Cole, married Jan. 7, 1873, Lucien T. Spaulding. One child, Maud E.¹², born Feb. 4, 1876.

Elmer S.¹¹, son of Samantha¹⁰ (Souther) and George L. Cole, married Dec. 25, 1885, Effie Hart. Children:

- i. Alice May¹², b. Jan. 16, 1887.
- ii. Ruth H.¹², b. May 15, 1888.
- iii. Herman S.¹², b. Jan. 3, 1892.

MORGAN.

Betsey⁹, fifth child and second daughter of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, married May 7, 1820, Samuel Morgan. Children:

- i. Ann B.¹⁰, b. Mar. 2, 1821.
- ii. Thatcher Avery¹⁰, b. Cornish, N. H., Oct. 10, 1823.
- iii. Henry Bryant¹⁰, b. Cornish, N. H., Aug. 19, 1826.
- iv. Ruth A.¹⁰, b. Cornish, N. H., Aug. 25, 1828.
- v. David Avery¹⁰, b. at Cornish, N. H., Oct. 12, 1830.
- vi. George Frank¹⁰, b. at Cornish, N. H., May 29, 1839.

Samuel Morgan died Nov. 15, 1848. Betsey (Avery⁹) Morgan afterward married David Stone. She was fatally injured while changing cars at Dover, N. H., Nov. 23, 1859, and died the next day.

SANBORN.

Ann B.¹⁰, oldest child of Betsey (Avery⁹) and Samuel Morgan, married Orin Sanborn, of Springfield, N. H. Within less than a month he died, and in a few years she followed him, dying on the 5th of July, 1848.

MORGAN¹⁰.

Thatcher Avery¹⁰, second child and first son of Betsey (Avery⁹) and Samuel Morgan, (George⁸, Job⁷), married March 7, 1848, Anstis M. Pellet, of North Brookfield, Mass., born Jan. 25, 1823. Children:

- i. Charles Henry¹¹, b. at No. Brookfield, Apr. 3, 1850; d. Apr. 3, 1851.
- ii. Sarah Elizabeth¹¹, b. at No. Brookfield, Sept. 10, 1852; d. at Oakham, Mass., Mar. 7, 1872.
- iii. Jessie Avery¹¹, b. No. Brookfield, Apr. 23, 1856.
- iv. Lucy Edmands¹¹, b. at Oakham, Dec. 10, 1860.
- v. John Pellet¹¹, b. at Oakham, May 14, 1863; d. Aug. 15, 1864.

Thatcher Avery Morgan¹⁰ died at Oakham, Mass., Feb. 9, 1884.

Jessie Avery Morgan¹¹, is prominent in the work of the Young Woman's Christian Temperance Union, is one of its three National Organizers, and for several years State Superintendent of the work in Ohio. Nov. 19, 1891, she married Rev. Edwin M. Pickop, of Bloomfield, Conn. They have one child, a son, born Dec. 31, 1892.

Lucy Edmands¹¹ is a teacher in the public schools of Massachusetts.

MORGAN.

Henry Bryant¹⁰, second son of Betsey (Avery⁹) and Samuel Morgan, married Martha A. Jones, at Lawrence, Mass., Feb. 17, 1855. Children:

- i. William Henry¹¹, b. at Tuftonboro, N. H., Oct. 5, 1855.
- ii. George Edwin¹¹, b. at Tuftonboro, N. H., Nov. 8, 1857.
- iii. Fred Avery¹¹, b. at Tuftonboro, N. H., Aug. 13, 1859.
- iv. Lizzie Ella¹¹, b. at Newton Lower Falls, Mass., Sept. 27, 1862.
- v. Minnie Cora¹¹, b. at East Wilton, N. H., June 25, 1864.
- vi. Frank Vaughn¹¹, b. Newton Lower Falls, Apr. 30, 1867.

Martha (Vaughn) Jones died at New Ipswich, N. H., March 27, 1869. Henry B. Morgan married Mrs. Eliza Turner, at Newton Lower Falls, Mass., Dec. 25, 1875. No children by second marriage.

William Henry Morgan¹¹, born at Tuftonboro', N. H., Oct. 5, 1855, died at Cape Horn Mills, Cal., Jan. 18, 1883.

George Edwin Morgan¹¹, born Nov. 8, 1857, married Agnes E. Walsh, at Auburn, Cal., July 10, 1888. She died Aug. 22, 1889, leaving no children.

Fred Avery Morgan¹¹, born Aug. 13, 1859, married Dec. 26, 1888, Lizzie A. Hanscomb, at Portsmouth, N. H. One child, Horace Ray¹², born Jan. 7, 1890, at Sacramento, Cal.

Lizzie Ella Morgan¹¹, born Sept. 27, 1862, married Dec. 27, 1882, Arthur M. Weston, at Sacramento, Cal. Children:

- i. Eva Lillian¹², b. Dec. 16, 1883.
- ii. Idella May¹², b. Mar. 19, 1886.
- iii. Henry Vernon¹², b. Dec. 3, 1888.
- iv. Ina Morgan¹², b. Feb. 7, 1891.

Minnie Cora Morgan¹¹, born June 25, 1864, married Chas. B. Strong, Sacramento, Cal., April 22, 1885. Children:

- i. Warren Ray¹², b. Nov. 27, 1886; d. Jan. 1, 1887.
- ii. Clyde Bertram¹², b. April 2, 1889.

McCOLVIN.

Ruth A.¹⁰, fourth child and second daughter of Betsey (Avery⁹) and Samuel Morgan, married James McColvin, of Springfield, N. H., Nov. 25, 1847. Two children were born to them, a son and daughter. The son died young, the daughter is said to be living in Iowa.

MORGAN¹⁰.

David A.¹⁰, fifth child of Betsey (Avery⁹) and Samuel Morgan, married Fannie M. Manchester, Feb. 23, 1860. No children. Residence, Meriden, N. H.

MORGAN¹⁰.

George Frank¹⁰, sixth child of Samuel and Betsey

(Avery⁹) Morgan, married Eliza A. Bodge, of Wolfboro, N. H., Nov. 24, 1860. Children:

- i. Dana E.¹¹, b. Dec. 2, 1862; d. Oct. 3, 1863.
- ii. George D.¹¹, b. March 31, 1865.
- iii. Lillian M.¹¹, b. Dec. 23, 1867; d. Aug. 1, 1890.
- iv. Flora A.¹¹, b. Oct. 23, 1871.
- v. Fred S.¹¹, b. Jan. 28, 1874.
- vi. Harry E.¹¹, b. Nov. 20, 1876.
- vii. Gracie May¹¹, b. Sept. 30, 1881.

GEORGE AVERY⁹.

George Avery⁹, fourth son of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job⁷, Rev. John⁶) married Jan. 8, 1827, Delilah Cummings, born at Cornish, N. H., Jan. 6, 1803. Children:

- i. David C.¹⁰, b. at Morristown, Vt., Oct. 16, 1828.
- ii. Thatcher G.¹⁰, b. at Morristown, Vt., Oct. 20, 1829; d. May 20, 1834.
- iii. Phebe¹⁰, b. at Morristown, Vt., Feb. 20, 1831.
- iv. Mary¹⁰, b. at Morristown, Vt., Mar. 23, 1833.
- v. Albert¹⁰, b. at Morristown, Vt., Aug. 19, 1834; d. Feb. 1, 1875.
- vi. George¹⁰, b. at Lowell, Vt., May 20, 1836.
- vii. Henry¹⁰, b. at Lowell, Vt., Apr. 29, 1838.
- viii. Sarah G.¹⁰, b. at Lowell, Vt., Dec. 20, 1839.
- ix. Lucia J.¹⁰, b. at Lowell, Vt., Dec. 10, 1841.
- x. Juliaett¹⁰, b. at Lowell, Vt., Sept. 7, 1844; died Aug. 5, 1878.

Delilah (Cummings) Avery died at Wakefield, Kansas, July 9, 1876.

GEORGE AVERY⁹. BORN 1798; DIED 1889.

George Avery died Sept. 29, 1889, at Wakefield, Kansas, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Lucia (Avery¹⁰) Elkins, in his ninety-second year. About twenty years ago, he with his wife, and nearly all of his children and their families, went from Vermont to settle in Kansas, where, in the town of Wakefield and vicinity, a numerous and energetic posterity is growing up, among whom their father's declining years have been passed, with a remarkable degree of his early vigor attending him till his latest days.

AVERY¹⁰.

David C.¹⁰, oldest son and child of George Avery⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷) married at West

Millbury, Mass., April 25, 1854, Diantha M. Stowe, of Thompson, Conn., born April 2, 1836. Children:

- i. Lizzie E.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, Aug. 24, 1855 ; d. Jan. 20, 1871.
- ii. Frank F.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, Oct. 13, 1857.
- iii. Walter C.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, July 16, 1859.
- iv. Lucy B.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, July 16, 1861.
- v. George L.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, Nov. 7, 1866.
- vi. John H.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, April 15, 1870 ; d. July 22, 1870.
- vii. Stella D.¹¹, b. at W. Millbury, July 29, 1871 ; died Sept. 12, 1872.

David C. Avery¹⁰ died at West Millbury, Aug. 4, 1872. Mrs. Diantha (Stowe) Avery died on the 7th of April, 1892, at Bala, Kan., at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Lucy (Avery¹⁰) Watkins. For nearly all the years of her married life she had been a cripple from rheumatism, but her sweet uncomplaining spirit made her life a blessing to those who so long and tenderly cared for her. Her remains were brought to her native place, Millbury, Mass., for interment.

AVERY¹¹.

Frank F. Avery¹¹, married at Caryville, Mass., Nov. 12, 1879, Ada F. Cutler, born at Caryville, Oct. 24, 1858. Children:

- i. Clara Louise¹², b. at South Framingham, Feb. 2, 1881 ; d. at South Framingham, Jan. 6, 1882.
- ii. Marion Frances¹², b. at South Framingham, July 23, 1882 ; d. at South Framingham, Dec. 21, 1882.
- iii. Helen Cutler¹², b. at South Framingham, Aug. 15, 1883.
- iv. Raymond Cummings¹², b. at South Framingham, Nov. 23, 1884.
- v. Dorothy Frances¹², b. April 12, 1892.

Walter C. Avery¹¹, married at Clay Center, Kansas, Aug. 11, 1881, Mary M. Hoag. Children:

- i. Lucy D.¹², b. at Bala, Kan., May 29, 1882; d. Oct. 9, 1883.
- ii. Minnie M.¹², b. Sept. 15, 1883.
- iii. Stella D.¹², b. Apr. 21, 1885.
- iv. David C.¹², b. Oct. 16, 1886.
- v. Walter B.¹², b. June 14, 1888.

• Lucy B. Avery¹¹, married at Clay Center, Kansas, Nov. 6, 1884, Benjamin Watkins. Reside at Bala, Kansas.

George L. Avery¹¹ married at South Framingham, Mass., June 23, 1891, Edith R. Maxfield, born at Lewiston, Me., Aug. 6, 1871. One child, George Bernard¹², born at South Framingham, May 1, 1892.

HINDS.

Phebe¹⁰, third child and oldest daughter of George Avery and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George Avery⁸, Job⁷) married at Eden, Vt., Dec. 19, 1857, Joel Hinds. Children:

- i. George E.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Feb. 5, 1859.
- ii. Mabel S.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Aug. 26, 1860; d. Jan. 22, 1875.
- iii. Martin H.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Apr. 26, 1862.
- iv. Frank W.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Jan. 12, 1863.
- v. Silas E.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Nov. 12, 1865.
- vi. Delilah L.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., June 30, 1867.
- vii. Effie L.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Nov. 14, 1870.
- viii. Bertou F.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Mar. 23, 1874; d. at Eden, July 31, 1875.

The death of Joel Hinds occurred at Broughton, Kan., July 11th, 1891, and was caused by being run into by an express train, while crossing railroad tracks.

George E. Hinds¹¹, married at Clay Center, Kan., April 10, 1888, Loucin Reed. One child, Etta¹², born Feb. 23, 1891.

Martin H. Hinds¹¹, married Clara Hapgood, at Clay Centre, Kan., Feb. 22, 1887. Children:

- i. Gladys Irene¹², b. May 8, 1888.
- ii. Mabel Irene¹², b. March 17, 1890.
- iii. Joel Henry¹², b. Aug. 7, 1891.

Silas E. Hinds¹¹, married at Clay Center, Kan., Oct. 28, 1891, Annie Fisher.

Delilah L. Hinds¹¹, married at Clay Centre, Kan., April 6, 1886, J. W. Reed. Children:

- i. Clinton J.¹², b. June 5, 1887.
- ii. Minnie M.¹², b. Aug. 20, 1888.

Effie L. Hinds¹¹, married at Clay Center, Kan., March 1, 1892, Miletus P. Fisher.

STREETER.

Mary A.¹¹, fourth child and second daughter of George Avery⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George Avery⁸, Job⁷) married Mar. 17, 1850, Lucas A. Streeter. Children:

- i. Charles A.¹¹, b. at Westfield, Vt., Aug. 22, 1851.
- ii. Alfred C.¹¹, b. Lowell, Vt., Oct. 20, 1853.
- iii. Abbie J.¹¹, b. at Lowell, Vt., Oct. 6, 1855.
- iv. Arthur G.¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., May 20, 1865.

Lucas A. Streeter died at Riley Centre, Kan., Aug., 1889.

Charles A. Streeter¹¹, married June 2, 1878, Alice E. Fullington. Children:

- i. Annie L.¹², b. at Milford, Kan., Apr. 23, 1879.
- ii. John¹², b. at Milford, Kan., 1881, died very young.
- iii. Lyman B.¹², b. at Milford, Kan., Feb. 25, 1884.
- iv. Grace F.¹², b. April 14, 1885.

Alfred C. Streeter¹¹, married Almeda J. Reed, Jan. 12, 1881. One child, Ethel¹², died 1883, at the age of about five months.

Abbie J. Streeter¹¹, married at Milford, Kan., Jan. 15, 1880, George C. Moses, of Canton, Conn., born Nov. 29, 1856. Children:

- i. Clyde E.¹², b. at Manhattan, Kan., June 27, 1882.
- ii. Flora E.¹², b. at Manhattan, Kan., June 13, 1884.
- iii. Abbie R.¹², b. at Clay Center, Kan., June 9, 1887.

ALBERT AVERY¹⁰.

Albert¹⁰, fifth child and third son of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷,) married Alice Calista Whitmore, at Batcheller, Kan., May 19, 1859. One child, Albert C.¹¹, born at Clay Center, Kan., Feb. 17, 1861. Alice (Whitmore) Avery died Feb. 17, 1861. Albert Avery¹⁰ married, second, Rosaline Farnham, at Troy, Vt., Sept. 10, 1862. Children:

- i. Dustin¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Aug. 5, 1863.
- ii. Walter¹¹, b. at Eden, Vt., Aug. 21, 1865.
- iii. George¹¹, b. at Gatesville, Kan., Mar. 30, 1866, d. Aug. 5, 1868.
- iv. Mary W.¹¹, b. at Wakefield, Kan., Mar. 31, 1870.
- v. Infant son¹¹, b. Aug. 18, 1873, d. Sept. 25, 1873.
- vi. Elvira D.¹¹, b. at Wakefield, Nov. 8, 1874.

Albert Avery¹⁰ died at Wakefield, Kan., Feb. 1, 1875.

Albert C. Avery¹¹, married at Great Bend, Kan., Mary Moore, Feb. 28, 1887.

AVERY¹⁰.

George¹⁰, fourth son and sixth child of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷,) married at Lowell, Vt., Miss E. J. Smith, Apr. 7, 1863. Children:

- i. George E.¹¹, b. Feb. 9, 1865.
- ii. Minnie L.¹¹, b. Feb. 22, 1866.
- iii. Albion J.¹¹, b. April 30, 1867.
- iv. Irving L.¹¹, b. July 26, 1869.
- v. Inis F.¹¹, b. Mar. 19, 1871.
- vi. Charles S.¹¹, b. June 25, 1873, d. Oct. 23, 1887.
- vii. Melva F.¹¹, b. Jan. 11, 1879.
- viii. Henry A.¹¹, b. Jan. 5, 1881.
- ix. Bernice D.¹¹, b. May 26, 1884.

Minnie L. Avery¹¹, married Feb. 25, 1892, Loren E. Butzbach.

AVERY¹⁰.

Henry Avery¹⁰, fifth son and seventh child of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷), married Feb. 25, 1865, Orpha Farnham. Children:

- i. Fred H.¹¹, b. Dec. 15, 1866.
- ii. Herman W.¹¹, }
- iii. Herbert F.¹¹, } twins, b. May 26, 1870.
- iv. Ellen D.¹¹, b. Nov. 16, 1876.

Henry Avery¹⁰ is the owner of a large stock farm at Wakefield, Kansas, where he has been very successful in raising fine breeds of horses and cattle. His sons, Fred H.¹¹ and Herman W.¹¹, took full courses and graduated with honors from the Kansas State Agricultural College, and are associated with their father in the management of a large and increasing business. Their specialty is the breeding of Percheron and French coach horses. Herbert F.¹¹ was three years at the Kansas State Agricultural College, one year at the Kansas State University, and completed his education by taking a course in the Department of Electrical Engineering, with a view of making that branch of business his life-work.

Fred H. Avery¹¹, married at Menoken, Kan., April 10, 1889, Hattie McConnel. Children:

- i. Ione¹², b. Jan. 14, 1890.
- ii. Henry¹², b. March 5, 1892.

RICHARDSON.

Sarah G.¹⁰, seventh child and third daughter of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job⁷), married at Lowell, Vt., Dec. 25, 1860, William C. Richardson. Children:

- i. Berton L.¹¹, b. Westfield, Vt., Nov. 15, 1861.
- ii. H. Elsie¹¹, b. at Stowe, Vt., Sept. 16, 1869.
- iii. Florence A.¹¹, b. at Wakefield, Kan., Jan. 4, 1879.

ELKINS.

Lucia J.¹⁰, eighth child and fourth daughter of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job¹), married at Lowell, Vt, Feb. 5, 1865, Riley A. Elkins. Children:

- i. Alice M.¹¹, b. at No. Troy, Vt., Dec. 9, 1865.
- ii. Eugene W.¹¹, b. at Gatesville, Kan., Oct. 28, 1868.
- iii. Bertha L.¹¹, b. at Gatesville, Kan., July 20, 1870.
- iv. Howard A.¹¹, b. at Gatesville, Kan., Dec. 20, 1871.
- v. Maurice E.¹¹, b. Nov. 9, 1873, d. Dec. 21, 1886.
- vi. Clonden J.¹¹, b. Jan. 4, 1876, d. Feb. 11, 1882.
- vii. Orpha C.¹¹, b. Feb. 14, 1878, d. Mar. 11, 1882.
- viii. Mabel E.¹¹, b. Apr. 2, 1883.

LAWRENCE.

Juliaett¹⁰, tenth child and sixth daughter of George⁹ and Delilah (Cummings) Avery, (George⁸, Job¹), married at Albany, Vt., Oct. 20, 1866, A. P. Lawrence. Children:

- i. Mabel R.¹¹, b. at Clay Center, Kan., Mar. 25, 1876.
- ii. Ida B.¹¹, b. at Clay Center, Kan., Oct. 23, 1877.

Juliaett (Avery¹⁰) Lawrence, died at Wakefield, Aug. 5, 1878.

LEAVITT.

Sarah Sanborn⁹, fourth daughter and eighth child of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job¹, Rev. John⁶), married in 1834, Nathaniel Leavitt, of Sanbornton, N. H., who was born Dec. 10, 1806, died Jan., 1887. Children:

- i. Jeremiah¹⁰, b. Feb. 27, 1835.
- ii. Abigail¹⁰, b. Mar. 30, 1837, and d. Dec. 25, 1837.
- iii. Ruth Hunkins¹⁰, b. April 27, 1839.
- iv. Moses¹⁰, b. Jan. 12, 1842, d. 1847, aged 5 years.
- v. George Avery¹⁰, b. Jan. 11, 1847.

Mrs. Leavitt died Feb. 28, 1892. She was a woman of much native ability and energy. In her earlier years she devoted much of her time to the sick and diseased who

came to her for treatment from miles around. Her strong character, good sense, and pure Christian life will be long held in memory by those who knew her.

LEAVITT^o.

Jeremiah Leavitt^o married Julia Lynch, of Galena, Ill., May 15, 1860, who was born in Ireland in 1837. Present residence, Kirksville, Adair Co., Missouri. Children:

- i. Nathaniel¹¹, b. May 3, 1861, d. May 10, 1861.
- ii. Sarah¹¹, b. Aug. 8, 1863, d. Oct. 23, 1863.
- iii. John S.¹¹, b. Sept. 21, 1864, d. July 29, 1866.
- iv. George A.¹¹, b. June 29, 1867.
- v. Frank¹¹, b. Nov. 19, 1869.
- vi. Abigail¹¹, b. Aug. 1, 1872.
- vii. William S.¹¹, b. Nov. 22, 1874.
- viii. Moses¹¹, b. Nov. 27, 1877.

LEAVITT¹¹.

George A.¹¹, son of Jeremiah Leavitt^o, married Dicy M. Halloway, born in Kirksville, Adair Co., Mo., Sept. 26, 1864. One child, Edith¹², born Aug. 25, 1888.

FRYE — MITCHELL

Ruth H. Leavitt^o, married first, Jonathan J. Frye, of Grantham, N. H., Oct. 6, 1860, born at Medford, Mass., Aug. 11, 1827, and killed at the residence of wife's father at Sanbornton, N. H., by the breaking of a well-sweep, a part of which fractured his skull in falling, living but forty-eight hours after the accident, Aug. 12, 1868. Children:

- i. Sarah Marion¹¹, b. Nov. 24, 1861.
- ii. Simeon Cheney¹¹, b. Apr. 26, 1865.

Married second, Nathan Cheney Mitchell, April 27, 1871, of Magog, P. Q., Canada East, born Aug. 26, 1861. Present residence, Laconia, N. H. Children:

- i. Edward¹¹, b. at Laconia, N. H., May 4, 1872.
- ii. Mary Josephine¹¹, b. at Magog, P. Q., Jan. 29, 1874.
- iii. Nathaniel Leavitt¹¹, b. at Magog, P. Q., Mar. 3, 1879.

Sarah Marion Frye¹¹, married Oct. 1, 1892, at Danbury. N. H., Eld. Frederick S. Ransom, of Danbury, born at Woodstock, Vt., third son of Polly (Doten) and Eld. Cephas Ransom.

Simeon Cheney Frye¹¹, married Jan. 28, 1890, at Laconia, N. H., Emma Taylor Ladd, youngest daughter of Hannah and John C. Ladd, of Laconia.

LEAVITT¹⁰.

George Avery Leavitt¹⁰, married Alice Woodman, of Sanbornton, N. H., Feb. 7, 1877, born May 30, 1851. Residence, on old Leavitt homestead, in Sanbornton. P. O. address, Laconia, N. H. Children:

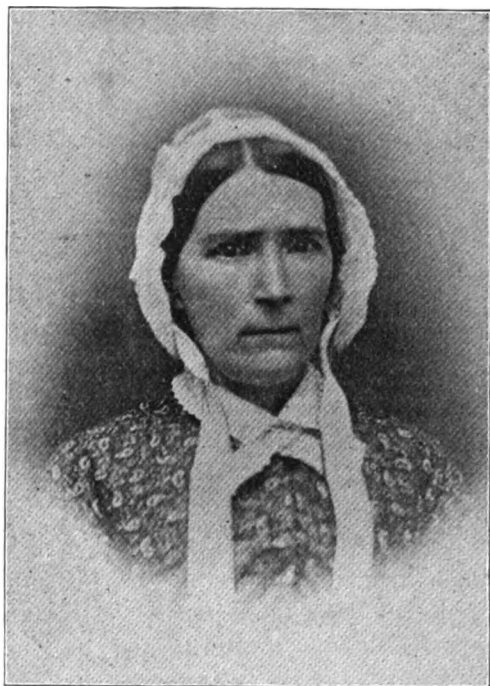
- i. Grace Ethel¹¹, b. Nov. 16, 1879.
- ii. Guy¹¹, b. Feb. 4, 1882.
- iii. Ira Woodman¹¹, b. Sept. 19, 1884.
- iv. Nat.¹¹, b. Sept. 1, 1887.
- v. Van Earle¹¹, b. Sept 19, 1891.

HAYNES.

Salome⁹, fifth daughter and ninth child of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job⁷, Rev. John⁶), married T. C. Haynes, M. D., born 1792. Children:

- i. George A.¹⁰, b. Plainfield, N. H., Aug. 2, 1826.
- ii. Lewis¹⁰, b. July, 1829; d. Wakefield, Kan., July 6, 1890.
- iii. Trustam C.¹⁰, b. Jan. 12, 1835.

Dr. T. C. Haynes died Sept. 18, 1844. He enlisted in the war of 1812, and went to the hospitals. After the war he continued to study medicine, and established a sanitarium with an extensive practice at Hardwick, Vt., having purchased the mineral springs at that place. He was a man of a great deal of native genius, and performed some famous cures, his fame spreading extensively through Vermont.



SALOME (AVERY⁹) HAYNES. BORN 1802; DIED 1854.

Salome (Avery⁹) Haynes died at Hardwick, Vt., May 29, 1854.

HAYNES¹⁰.

Captain George A.¹⁰, oldest son of Dr. T. C. and Salome (Avery⁹) Haynes, married Jan. 18, 1859, Augusta S. Joslyn, born May 2, 1834. Children:

- i. Beatrice S.¹¹, b. Dec. 22, 1863, d. Oct. 18, 1874.
- ii. Lewis A.¹¹, b. Dec. 4, 1866.
- iii. Susie A.¹¹, b. Dec. 28, 1873, d. Jan. 6, 1874.

Lewis A. Haynes¹¹, married March 7, 1888, Minetta Robinson, who died Nov. 18, 1889.

HAYNES¹⁰.

Trustam C.¹⁰, youngest son of Dr. T. C. and Salome (Avery⁹) Haynes, married in 1864, Lusena B. Bacon, born at Wardsboro, Vt., Jan. 6, 1834. One child, George C.¹¹, born at St. Johnsbury, Vt., Nov. 18, 1873, died Oct. 7, 1874.

Trustam C. Haynes¹⁰, for nearly thirty years, was in business as photographer at St. Johnsbury, Vt., a man of excellent mental powers and business capacity. He died at that place, Oct. 6th, 1889.

AVERY⁹.

David⁹, fifth son and tenth child of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job⁷, Rev. John⁶), married Lucinda Bryant. He was killed March 4, 1831, by the falling of a tree, while at work in the woods, just six weeks after his marriage.

AVERY⁹.

Jonathan⁹, sixth son and eleventh child of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, (Job⁷, Rev. John⁶), married April 18, 1833, Eunice L. Arnold, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Elizabeth Arnold, of Roxbury, Mass., born April 30, 1811. Children:

- i. John¹⁰, b. in Roxbury, Mass., May 19, 1835.
- ii. George¹⁰, b. in Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 26, 1836.
- iii. Jane Greenough¹⁰, b. in Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 4, 1838.

Eunice (Arnold) Avery, died at Newton, Mass., Dec. 27, 1842. Jonathan Avery⁹ married in Nov., 1843, Ann King, of Newton, daughter of Deacon Noah and Esther King, born July 21, 1803. There were no children by this marriage. Ann (King) Avery died March 31, 1861. Jonathan Avery⁹ married Oct. 9, 1862, Dorcas Richardson, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth R., of Newton, born March 7, 1816. No children.



JONATHAN AVERY⁹, BORN 1806; DIED 1875.

Jonathan Avery⁹ died at Highlandville, Mass., April 19, 1875. He was a man of earnest, energetic spirit, and early left his native hills in New Hampshire, for busier scenes near Boston, Mass. He first settled in Newton, but in 1855 removed to Needham, on the line of the Boston, Hartford & Erie B. R., just then established. There were there then but six houses,—but, (to quote from an obituary notice at the time of his death),—

“He set himself at once to the task of developing the resources of the place. * * * * He spared neither time, trouble, nor means, to make Highlandville as it is to-day, one of the most enterprising and flourishing villages in the town. * * *

His extreme hopefulness of disposition, and indomitable perseverance, added to his great faith in the cause of humanity, induced him to undertake enterprises and to carry them through, in spite of difficulties and opposition from which most men would have recoiled. * * * * He was a staunch Republican, and a no less staunch supporter of temperance, not only publicly, but privately, by persuading men to leave off the drunkard's cup, and there is more than one man who blesses the memory of him, who showed him the better way." * * * * *

His interest in our educational and moral welfare was evinced by his exertions to have the school-house, when built, a credit to the place, the tower and clock being a monument to his courage and determination, and the last public act of his life was the fitting up of a library and reading room.

The weak, the sick, the downcast, the oppressed, even the disgraced, were objects of his peculiar care and commiseration, and he earned the life-long gratitude of more than one whom he helped out of difficult and serious scrapes, set on their feet again, and saved from following the downward path to ruin. He had gained for himself, by his continued oversight, and interest in all our affairs, the playful but kindly appellation of "the Governor," and no Governor of any state or territory could be more deeply concerned, or take more interest in the welfare of the people who had elected him to that office.

Though belonging by church membership to no religious denomination, he was a regular attendant of the Baptist society, and always ready to support religious worship.

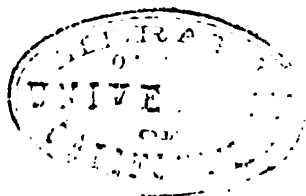
On the occasion of his funeral, the stores were closed, the factories ceased their busy hum, and Highlandville, of which Mr. Avery was emphatically the father and friend, mourned truly, deeply and unaffectedly for him, whose place will be desolate and difficult to refill."

He lies in the beautiful Newton cemetery, with this inscription on his gravestone :

"A life of active benevolence, freely given for the good of others."

JOHN AVERY¹⁰.

John Avery¹⁰, first child of Jonathan⁹ and Eunice (Arnold) Avery, (George⁸, Job,⁷ Rev. John⁶.) married Nov. 29, 1860,

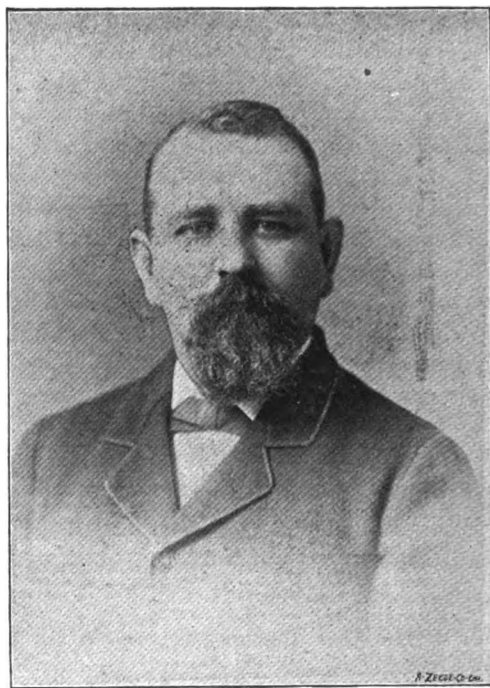


Ruth C. Taylor, born at W. Yarmouth, Mass., Aug. 5, 1839.
Children :

- i. Ruth Eunice¹¹, b. Boston, Mass., Nov. 30, 1861.
- ii. Fred Lincoln¹¹, b. Nov. 13, 1863.
- iii. John Alton¹¹, b. June 5, 1869.

Ruth (Taylor) Avery, died at Brookline, Mass., Dec. 8, 1872.

John Avery,¹⁰ married second, Dec. 25, 1873, Cassie Angevine, born in Wallace, N. S., June 25, 1841. No children.



JOHN AVERY¹⁰. BORN 1835.

John Avery¹⁰ has long held a leading position among the fruit and vegetable dealers of Fanueil Hall market, and later at Mercantile Market, Boston, of the firm of Avery & Waldron. His former residence was Chelsea, Mass., where for many years he was the superintendent of the First Baptist Sunday-school. He has now taken up his permanent residence at Winter Hill, Somerville. Is deacon of the Baptist Church at that place. His portrait is given here, as a representative type of the Averys of the line of Rev. John⁸, of Truro, through his son Job¹.

CHURCHILL.

Ruth E. Avery¹¹, oldest child and only daughter of John Avery¹⁰, married January 25, 1882, Albert L. Churchill, of Plymouth, Mass., born Mar. 12, 1859. Children:

- i. Angie Avery¹², b. July 22, 1883.
- ii. Fred Lester¹², b. June 9, 1885.

Fred Lincoln Avery¹¹, in the metal business, resides in Chelsea, Mass., married April 23, 1891, Helen Shapleigh Flagg, born Oct. 5, 1867, daughter of Ira C. and Sarah E. Flagg, of Chelsea, Mass. They have one child, Paul F.¹², born Feb., 1892.

John Alton¹¹, graduated, class of '91, Harvard College. Is now teacher in Collins St. Classical School, Hartford, Conn.

GEORGE AVERY.¹⁰

George Avery¹⁰, second son of Jonathan⁸ and Eunice (Arnold) Avery, married Sarah G. Ayres, of Oakham, Mass., born in 1837. Children:

- i. George A.¹¹, b. May 4, 1862.
- ii. Alice¹¹, b. Jan., 1871, died July, 1871.

One son and daughter, died very young.

George Avery^a died April 16, 1885. Early in life he engaged in teaching. At the time of the civil war, he enlisted in his country's service, in the Mass. 22d Vols., and received an honorable discharge on account of illness, after which he settled in Highlandville, (Needham), Mass. We quote the following from an obituary notice:

"Naturally modest and retiring, yet ready at all times to respond to the calls of his fellow townsmen, his time, his talents and his genius were freely bestowed to assist in every good work and grace every social occasion. His was 'the pen of a ready writer,' and though often used in the public service was never pointed with malice, and left no sting behind. As a soldier he was loyal to his country and true to his comrade. Witness the glowing tribute to his comrade-in-arms, Jason E. Upham, whom he took as the type of the true American soldier in an address delivered before the Needham Soldiers' Club, at Wellesley, some five or six years since. As a citizen, faithful in the discharge of every duty and watchful for the public welfare, he will be missed for a long time to come. Our friend was by nature somewhat of a recluse and inclined to retire within himself, enjoy his favorite books and indulge a taste for literary pursuits, but with no desire to parade in that character before the public, and always disclaiming any honors which would seem to belong to him in that line, underestimating his abilities and undervaluing the productions of his pen.

The writer's acquaintance with him commenced in the year 1857, at that time he had just graduated at the Colby Academy, New London, N. H. In 1858 he taught school in New Jersey. Returning to Needham he engaged in farming until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when in 1862 he enlisted in the 22nd Regt., Mass. Volunteers, and went to the front, serving faithfully, until his health failing he was honorably discharged. Returning to his home in Needham he resumed the duties of the citizen and so continued, never inclined to be a rover until death called him away. He served the town in various minor capacities from time to time as called upon, and in 1882 was elected assessor, serving as such by successive re-elections until the close of last year,

when he declined re-election, much to the regret of his fellow citizens.

He is gone, and 'the places that once knew him shall know him no more forever.' He will be missed in the circle of friends and neighbors. His loss will be felt on public festive and commemorative occasions, and while we drop a tear on his grave let us keep his memory green."

He lies near his father, Jonathan Avery⁹, in the cemetery at Newton. On his gravestone are the words, "Until the day break, and the shadows flee away."

George A. Avery¹¹, married in 1882, Alice Johnson, of Highlandville, born Feb. 2, 1862. Children:

- i. Almeda Frances¹², b. Nov. 9, 1882.
- ii. Blanche Lillian¹², b. Apr. 24, 1885, died at 11 months.
- iii. Corinne¹², b. Apr. 28, 1887, died when a few months old.
- iv. Doris May¹², b. Jan. 6, 1889.

CARTER.

Jane Greenough Avery¹⁰, youngest child and only daughter of Jonathan⁹ and Eunice (Arnold) Avery, married April 23, 1874, William Carter, born in Alfreton, England. Feb. 25, 1830. Children:

- i. Avery Sanborn¹¹, b. Jan. 30, 1875, d. Aug. 15, 1875.
- ii. Lucie Avery¹¹, b. at Highlandville, Dec. 12, 1877.
- iii. Roscoe Arnold¹¹, b. at Highlandville, July 29, 1880.

Jane G. (Avery¹⁰) Carter has devoted much of her life to teaching and literary work. Has published several books, mostly for Sunday-school libraries. Resides in Highlandville, Mass.

EBENEZER AVERY⁹.

Ebenezer⁹, youngest child of the large family of George⁸ and Mary (Sanborn) Avery, married March 19, 1832, at Plainfield, N. H., Rosamond Spaulding, born Dec. 31, 1808. Children:

- i. Ebenezer Sylvester¹⁰, b. May 12, 1833, at Chelsea, Vt., d. at Montpelier, Vt., Aug. 14, 1834.
- ii. Winslow Wright¹⁰, b. April 22, 1836, at Montpelier.
- iii. Rosamond Spaulding¹⁰, b. Apr. 5, 1840, at Montpelier.
- iv. George Henry¹⁰, b. at Berlin, Vt., July 17, 1844, d. at Berlin, Sept. 27, 1845.
- v. Judson Rowell, b. at Berlin, Jan. 25, 1847, d. at Berlin, Sept. 28, 1850.

We quote from the *Vermont Watchman*, published at Montpelier, Vt., by Joseph Poland, Esq., under date of Nov. 16, 1881:

"AVERY. — A brief notice has been given of the death of Mr. Ebenezer Avery, at Duxbury, Massachusetts, formerly of this place. He was born in Plainfield, New Hampshire, September 27, 1808. He served his apprenticeship at the printing office of Wyman Spooner, in Windsor. He then went to Boston and worked on the *Atlas* for a number of years, and afterwards founded and published the *Vermont Advocate*, at Chelsea, Vermont. This not proving a financial success, he closed up his affairs, transferring his subscription list to the *Vermont State Journal* — now the *WATCHMAN* — at Montpelier, to which place he removed with his family. For over thirty years Mr. Avery worked in the *WATCHMAN* office, and all who knew him can testify that his several duties were performed with the utmost faithfulness. He resided, for most of the time, on the Berlin side of the river, owning and carrying on a small farm, the greater part of the labor of which he accomplished before and after his day's work in the office. His ambition and energy in this respect were remarkable. He was a true and faithful member of the Methodist church, and there are many of his brethren who still remember him as their beloved class-leader, and who can testify that his counsels were "timely



WINSLOW WRIGHT AVERY. BORN 1836.

and good." In church matters, as a member of the board of stewards, his advice was always solicited and strictly followed. In town affairs he enjoyed the confidence of his fellowmen, and in everything had the reputation of being a thoroughly honest, conscientious man. About fifteen years since he removed to Plymouth, Massachusetts, and from there to an adjoining town, purchasing a small farm, where he resided at the time of his death. He leaves a widow and two children, the eldest of whom is W. W. Avery, Esq., senior proprietor of the *Old Colony Memorial*, Plymouth, and the present representative from that town to the general court; and a daughter, Mrs. Rosamond S. Chandler, who resides in Duxbury."

WINSLOW W. AVERY¹⁰.

Winslow Wright Avery¹⁰, second son of Ebenezer⁹ and Rosamond (Spaulding) Avery, married first, Sept. 2, 1860, Martha E., daughter of David and Betsey (Olds) Burnham, of Williamstown, Vt. Children:

- i. Elmer Ellsworth¹¹, b. at Berlin, Vt., June 28, 1861.
- ii. Bertha Burnham¹¹, b. at Montpelier, Vt., June 29, 1862; d. at Plymouth, Mass., Nov. 27, 1880.
- iii. David Ebenezer¹¹, b. at Plymouth, Aug. 21, 1866.
- iv. Herbert Winslow¹¹, b. June 23, 1869, d. Nov. 11, 1880.

Martha (Burnham) Avery, died April 8, 1873, at Plymouth, Mass.

Winslow Wright Avery¹⁰ married second, May 4, 1875, Mary A., daughter of Freeman and Hannah (Freeman) Landers, of Plainfield, Vt. Children:

- i. Martha Eliza¹¹, b. at Plymouth, Feb. 6, 1876.
- ii. Marcellus Chandler¹¹, b. at Plymouth, July 22, 1877.
- iii. Hannah Freeman¹¹, b. at Plymouth, Aug. 14, 1878, d. Apr. 25, 1881.
- iv. Ebenezer Freeman¹¹, b. at Plymouth, Dec. 13, 1882, d. Feb. 28, 1883.

Winslow Wright Avery¹⁰ is, like his father, a printer by trade, and has for many years been connected with journalism. We quote from "*One of a Thousand*", 1890(:

"The district school and Washington County (Vt.) Academy gave him his early educational training. He began life as a page and reporter's attendant in the Vermont Legislature, carrying copy to the printers of the Legislative Journal, and distributing daily papers to members ; afterwards served seven years' apprenticeship in the printing business, in the office of the *Vermont Watchman*, Montpelier, Vt. In 1861 he was promoted to the management of that establishment, and during the trying period of the war, and in the absence in Congress of the proprietor of the paper, Mr. Avery discharged his arduous duties with fidelity and acknowledged ability.

"In January, 1866, he removed to Plymouth, Mass., purchased the weekly newspaper, *The Old Colony Sentinel*, which he successfully published, and in 1872 consolidated that paper with the *Old Colony Memorial*, forming a partnership with C. C. Doten, under the firm name of Avery & Doten, continuing to the present time.

"Mr. Avery was representative to the general court in 1880 and '81, rendering faithful and valuable service upon the committees to which he was appointed. In 1889 he was appointed postmaster of Plymouth, Mass., by President Harrison, and rendered the public most efficient service, and through his efforts secured the establishment of the free delivery service.

"Mr. Avery was charter member of Sagamore Encampment No. 45, I. O. O. F., holding the office of chief patriarch, chaplain and member of Mayflower Lodge, No. 54, I. O. O. F., and chairman of its board of trustees for several years ; charter member of Plymouth Bay Lodge, K. of H., and its dictator ; Plymouth Rock Lodge I. O. G. T. ; United Order of Pilgrim Fathers ; member of the Methodist Episcopal church from early life, holding all the offices in the church and Sunday-school, being a working and influential member of the committee which had in charge the construction of the beautiful Memorial Methodist church in Plymouth, Mass. For many years he has served upon the board of trustees of the Plymouth Five Cents Savings Bank."

AVERY¹¹.

Elmer E.¹¹, eldest son of Winslow W.¹⁰ and Martha E. (Burnham) Avery, married July 20, 1882, Hannah B., daughter of Thomas and Delia (Swift) Harlow, of Plymouth, Mass.

Children :

- i. Herbert Spaulding¹², b. Sept. 15, 1883.
- ii. Alfred Harlow¹², b. Oct. 16, 1885.
- iii. Lester Ellis¹², b. Dec. 14, 1887.

AVERY¹¹.

David E.¹¹, second son of Winslow W.¹⁰ and Martha E. (Burnham) Avery, married June 30, 1891, Emma F., daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Reckenbeil, born May 23, 1872.

CHANDLER.

Rosamond Spaulding¹¹, only daughter and third child of Ebenezer⁹ and Rosamond (Spaulding) Avery, married Feb. 18, 1873, Horatio Chandler, of Duxbury, Mass., born Aug. 20, 1835. Children :

- i. Rosa Avery¹¹, b. at Duxbury, Mass., Sept. 11, 1875.
- ii. Mabel Martin¹¹, b. at Duxbury, Mass., Oct. 18, 1877.

ATKINS.

SO. NATICK, MASS.

JANE AVERY⁸, fourth daughter and ninth child of Job⁷ and Jane (Thatcher) Avery, born Feb. 9, 1761, married Capt. John Atkins, of Truro, Sept. 10, 1778. Children:

- i. Sarah Atkins⁹, b. June 16, 1780, m. Charles Cook, of Templeton, a commission merchant in Boston, under the name of Cook & Brown. Had one daughter: (1) Sarah Atkins Cook¹⁰, who married Mr. Joseph Dowe, a graduate of Bowdoin College and teacher of a classical school fitting young men for college.

Mrs. Sarah Atkins (Cook¹⁰) Dowe, now living near the Atkins homestead in So. Natick, a well-known authoress, in former years having contributed to many magazines and published many books, among them a temperance tale, which acquired much notoriety, entitled, "Uncle Sam's Palace," writes thus of the Atkins-Avery families:

"The Atkins family record is nearly gone from the ancestral tree; only some cousins now remain. My grandfather, Captain John Atkins, of Truro, was a man of unblemished integrity. The records of this town give ample testimony to the estimation in which he was held by his fellow-townsmen who gave him all the offices of honor and trust which he faithfully discharged. In early life he chose the sea in which occupation was his delight. He used to say, that it was owing under Divine Providence, to his strict temperance rule on board ship, that he was able to command the ships of *Codman and Blake* for "thirty years with never a shipwreck." Their commerce was in the French trade, his port being Havre. He was strictly a religious man, and always impressed his crew with a sense of the Divine agency which ruled the tempest and the storm. Many were the tokens of approbation he received from the firm when he retired to a quiet home in So. Natick, Mass., where he had purchased a fine dwelling owned by Mr. Samuel Welles, of Paris, and removed his family there. It was ever the hospitable mansion to which many had access."

Capt. John Atkins died in So. Natick, 1834.

Of Mrs. Jane (Avery) Atkins, Mrs. Dowe writes:

"My grandmother was an energetic woman, who planned and executed all her family duties with remarkable skill. She was famed for her uniform sympathy with the poor and afflicted, and was mourned as a mother, to whom she generously dispensed the most timely gifts. Her name and praise is cherished by many survivors. All her brothers died before her last summons came. Her disease was heart trouble, which seized her while pursuing her usual occupations, and great was the bereavement felt in all the circle of which she was the joyous and cheerful member."

She died in 1838 at the age of 77 years, and is interred in the family tomb built by her husband, by whose side she quietly rests, with that of her aged mother, Mrs. Jane (Thatcher) Avery, of Truro, who made her home with her in her later life, and of whom Mrs. Dowe has "only a remembrance." Capt. John and Jane (Avery) Atkins had a family of four sons and two daughters. The sons John, Benjamin, Henry and Isaiah "were eminent merchants of irreproachable character. All left children and large fortunes bequeathed to them, acquired by inheritance and careful attention to business."

The eldest daughter, Sarah Atkins', who married Mr. Charles Cook, was bereft of her husband in the second year of their marriage, and removed to her father's home in So. Natick, where she and her daughter continued to reside, the latter, until her marriage with Mr. Dowe.



INDEX.

	Page.		Page.
Abbott,	311	Campbell,	208
Ainsworth,	89	Carter,	357
Atkins,	342, 361	Carpenter,	49, 50, 332
AVERY —		Chandler,	361
Albert,	345	Chapman,	319
Charles,	198	Chick,	311
David,	341, 351, 361	Churchill,	355
Ellen,	185	Cleveland,	209, 210
Elisha,	197, 205	Coan,	231, 233
Elroy,	90	Cole,	336
Ephraim,	160, 172, 255	Combs,	256
Fannie,	184	Conant,	70
Frank,	342	Cooley,	250
Fred,	355	Cornell,	185
George, 314, 315, 318, 320, 321, 330,		Crane,	202
332, 340, 341, 345, 355, 357		Curnick,	244
Hannah,	282	Curtis,	318
Henry,	181, 346		
Hollis,	332	Damon,	276, 279, 280
Isaiah,	316, 317	Davis,	59, 61
James,	203, 318, 319	Deane,	45, 46
Jerusha,	256	De Wolf,	202
Jesse,	318	Dickenson,	57, 58, 60, 61
Job,	219, 251, 257	Dodge,	305
John, 76, 77, 83, 107, 117, 142, 144,		Dowe,	362
152, 156, 157, 167, 168, 174, 223,		Draper,	46, 99, 214
224, 296, 314, 316, 353, 355		Dupignac,	195, 196
Jonathan,	47, 82, 83, 85, 351	Dwight,	81
Joseph,	41, 62	Dyer,	96
Mary,	180		
Nancy,	255	Eaton,	236, 334
Park Benjamin,	186	Elkins,	347
Peter,	287	Elliott,	245
Robert,	14, 78, 214	Emerson,	315
Samuel, 175, 177, 180, 199, 201, 251,		Esslemont,	56
256, 328, 330		Everett,	46
Susan,	186		
Thatcher,	301, 330	Fifield,	250
Walter,	171, 342	Fisher,	38, 51
William,	19, 35, 40, 46, 47	Freeman,	304
Winslow,	359	Frye,	348
Baker,	196, 210, 242	Gilmore,	48
Baldwin,	148, 149, 150	Goodrich,	318
Bingham,	47	Grindle,	315
Blodgett,	309		
Bonney,	55, 56	Hanchett,	91
Bray,	318	Haskell,	60
Brewster,	211	Hatch,	309
Brown,	200	Haynes,	349, 350, 351
Bullard,	80	Hebard,	328
Burritt,	199	Hinds,	343

	Page.		Page.
Hitchcock,	86, 88	Phillips,	89
Hooper,	320	Porter,	320
Holmes,	280, 282, 285	Pratt,	56
Holbrook,	312	Prescott,	320
Hopkins,	220, 234	Prichard,	328
Hughes,	224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229	Putnam,	149, 206, 209
Hutchings,	241		
		Rice,	60
Johnson,	313, 315	Rich,	243, 305
Jones,	319	Richards,	84, 274
		Richardson,	346
Keep,	198	Russell,	329
King,	50		
		Sanborn,	157, 347
Lapham,	278	Sherwood,	56
Larkin,	240	Skinner,	312
Lawrence,	347	Souther,	333, 334, 335
Lawley,	278	Small,	246, 248, 249
Leavitt,	58, 347, 349	Smith,	234, 278
Leonard,	58	Snow,	245
Lewis,	273, 274, 275, 276, 294, 312	Soffield,	235
Lombard,	235	Sprague,	46
Lothrop,	216	Steele,	51
Lufkin,	320	Stevens,	242
		Streeter,	344
Mansfield,	151	Studley,	313
Mason,	61	Sumner,	96
Mather,	310	George Fred,	99
McAlpine,	251		
McColvin,	339	Talmage,	195
McIntire,	304	Thompson,	231
Metcalf,	39, 41, 61	Tilden,	89
Miller,	54, 59, 60, 61	Treat,	305
Millet,	202	Turner,	99, 279
Mitchell,	348		
Moore,	209	Upham,	49, 149, 305, 306, 307, 308
Morgan,	337, 338, 339		
Mott,	210	Vose,	312
Newcomb,	281	Watkins,	343
Nichols,	59	Ware,	52, 55
Nickerson,	337	Webster,	319
		West,	214
Paine,	235, 237, 238, 239, 243, 244	Westcott,	315
Parker,	211, 212, 213, 312, 316	White,	62, 65, 66, 69, 71, 72, 74, 200
Patterson,	151	Wight,	39
Pendergrace,	247	Wigglesworth,	93
Peters,	50	Williams,	150
Philbrick,	48	Wilson,	316

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any
University of California Library
or to the
NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station
University of California
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

- 2-month loans may be renewed by calling (510) 642-6753
 - 1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books to NRLF
 - Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date.
-

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

SENT ON ILL

JAN 20 2000

U. C. BERKELEY

12,000 (11/95)

YD 06690

